

The Rhyming  
Gospels



# The Rhyming Gospels

*A poetic paraphrase of Holy Scripture*  
*by Bernard Williams*

HANNIBAL  
BOOKS  
Hannibal, Missouri 63401

**Copyright Bernard Williams  
FIRST EDITION PRINTED DECEMBER, 1990  
Third Printing  
ISBN 0-929292-14-6**

**All Rights Reserved Printed in the United States of America by  
Lithocolor Press, Inc.  
Bible Editor, James C. Hefley, Ph.D.  
Poetry Editor, Mary Grace  
Design Editor, Cyndi Allison**

# *Introduction*

*Dr. Larry L. Lewis*

I was a seventeen-year-old ministerial student when I first met Bernard Williams. He was then the political science professor at Hannibal-LaGrange College and mayor of Hannibal—known around the world as the hometown of “Tom Sawyer” and “Huck Finn.” More importantly, Professor Williams represented the very best in Christian education—a teacher who modeled his life after the Christ of the Gospels.

Every course I took under him was profitable, but the lecture I remember best was delivered in the hallway when he discovered I hadn’t gone to church the previous Sunday: “Young man, if you don’t have enough gumption to get out of bed to hear someone else preach, you ought to go back to the farm and start hauling hay!” I can still hear his stinging rebuke. From that day to this, I have never missed a Sunday in church unless I was ill.

Way back then Bernard was rhyming college dress codes, parking regulations, and chapel announcements. I’m afraid I took his greatness for granted. It was not until I returned as president of Hannibal-LaGrange, thirty years later, that I truly understood why they called him the poet laureate of Hannibal. He had a rhyme for every occasion. He could make poetic music of the most mundane event.

I led two evangelistic meetings and a Bible study at the church where he was—and still is—an active deacon. At the close of every service, Bernard would hand me back my sermon in rhyme! I have never seen anything like that before or since.

One day I suggested to Bernard that he do the New Testament in rhyme. This had never been done and I felt such an effort would be well received by English speakers throughout the world. The Lord used that idea to prompt *The Rhyming Gospels* and *The Rhyming New Testament*, which is to follow.

Now that I've seen Bernard's rendition of Scripture in rhyme, I'm even more amazed at what God has done through this dedicated man. He has accurately rendered the text with great care, assuring that the original meaning was preserved in the paraphrase. As one who believes the Bible to be the inspired, infallible Word of God, he is anxious that there be no distortion or perversion in his presentation of the text.

I commend this marvelous work to all who love and respect the Word of God. I believe it will bring new insights and meaning as well as great inspiration to all who read it.

## *Acknowledgements & Appreciations*

It was just a few short years ago  
Larry Lewis asked this question:  
"Why don't you rhyme the Scriptures?"  
I took this as a suggestion.

At that time he was president  
Of the college up the street.  
He had taught a Bible class  
In which my wife and I had seats.

Each evening as he taught, I'd put  
All his teachings into rhyme.  
I would write it as he said it,  
As I heard it at that time.

I showed him some of the verses.  
It was then he said to me,  
"Why don't you rhyme the Scriptures?  
Your work I'd like to see."

I did not start the project then,  
But gradually the idea grew.  
I thought if I would try it out  
I would read the Bible through.

I would study God's Word closer  
Than I'd ever done before,  
For to make the verses rhyme  
I must read them o'er and o'er.

I am not a language scholar  
And I don't know any Greek,  
So I have to use translations  
When through God's Word I seek.

I used the American Standard Version,  
The Nineteen Hundred-one edition.  
I also used the King James Version,  
As part of this rendition.

In some cases it was necessary  
To paraphrase a verse or two,  
But I've not changed the meaning;  
I've tried to keep that true.

My purpose is not new Gospels,  
Or to set forth my own views,  
For there is just one Gospel  
And this one's Christ's Good News.

As I've written in this manner  
By God I've been blessed,  
I pray my God will be honored  
And His Holy Name confessed.

I wish to express appreciation  
To Mary Elizabeth, my dear wife.  
In reading and correcting errors  
She gave hours of her life.

I am grateful to Jim Hefley  
Who these rhymes have compared  
With the words of the Bible  
Before they would be shared.

Also to Jim's wife, Marti  
And to Cyndi Allison,  
I say thanks to both of you  
For the editing you have done.

I must remember Mary Grace  
Who faithfully checked my rhymes,  
And talented Amy Worthington  
Who made the copy shine.

Thanks to all the many others,  
Who in this work had a hand,  
I say thanks to everybody  
As God's Word spreads 'round the land.

*Bernard Williams*



# *The Gospel According to Matthew*

## **C**hapter 1

- 1 The book of generation  
Of Jesus, David's son,  
Who was a son of Abraham  
By whom Israel was begun.
- 2 By Sarah, Abraham had a son;  
Isaac was his name.  
To Isaac was born Jacob  
And to Jacob, Judah came.
- 3 Judah's son was Perez.  
When Perez became a man  
He had a son named Hezron,  
And to Hezron was born Ram.
- 4 Ram begat Amminadab,  
Nahshon was his son.  
Nahshon then begat a boy  
Whom he named Salmon.
- 5 To Salmon was born Boaz,  
By his wife Rahab,  
Who had a son named Jesse,  
By faithful Ruth, from Moab.
- 6 To Jesse was born David  
And into David's life  
Came the smart boy, Solomon  
By Uriah's former wife.
- 7 Solomon begat Rehoboam  
Against whom Israel did rebel.  
Rehoboam's son Abijah  
Did not serve God very well.
- 8 To Abijah was born Asa,  
To him Jehosaphat.  
Who had a son named Joram,  
Then Uzziah was begat,
- 9 Uzziah's son was Jotham,  
To Jotham Ahaz was born.  
To Ahaz Hezekiah came,  
A son he did not scorn.

- 10 Next Manasseh, then came Amon,  
Then Josiah, Amon's son;
- 11 Josiah had Jechoniah  
Who went to Babylon.
- 12 In captivity in Babylon  
Life wasn't very stable.  
Here Shealtiel was born  
And to him Zerubbable.
- 13 To Zerubbable was born Abiud  
And to Abiud, Eliakim,
- 14 Eliakim's son was Azor  
And Zadok was born to him.
- 15 To Zadok was born Akim,  
Eliud was Akim's son,
- 16 Then into Eliud's home  
Was Eleazar's life begun.
- Eleazar was Matthan's father;  
Jacob came to him one morn;
- 16 Then Joseph, husband of Mary,  
Of whom Jesus Christ was born.
- 17 From Abraham to David  
The generations are fourteen;  
From David to the deportation  
Fourteen more are seen.
- From captivity in Babylon,  
Fourteen generations more;  
Then Christ came to earth;  
Fourteen again the score.
- 18 The birth of Jesus came like this;  
Joseph thought he'd been deceived.  
For although engaged to Mary  
He found she had conceived.
- 19 A righteous man was Joseph,  
To serve God he did aspire.  
He balked to marry her, but to  
Disgrace her had no desire.
- 20 An angel spoke in a dream.  
This message he received:  
“Joseph, take Mary as your wife,  
For by the Spirit she's conceived.”

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 2*

21 "Jesus will be the Saviour's name,  
He'll save His people from their sin.  
In Him God will live on earth  
And touch the lives of men.

22 "All of this has come to pass,  
Recall what God has willed:

23 A virgin with child shall be  
This prophecy fulfilled.

"This virgin shall bring forth a son,  
Immanuel shall be his name.  
Immanuel means, 'God with us,'  
He'll ever be the same."

24 Joseph arose from his sleep,  
And obeyed the Lord's command.  
He took Mary as his wife,  
Just as the Lord had planned.

25 He kept Mary as a virgin  
Until her first born came.  
He called this son, Jesus,  
And blessed be His name.

## **Chapter 2**

1 Jesus was born in Bethlehem  
When Herod was the king,  
Wise men from the east arrived,  
This message they did bring:

2 "Where is the one that has been  
born  
To be the King of the Jews?  
We come from afar to worship  
Him,  
His star brought us the news."

3 When Herod heard them speak,  
Their words troubled his mind.

4 He called the priests and scribes  
together  
In order Christ to find.

"Where should Christ be born?  
Tell me, tell me," he said.

5 "In Bethlehem," they answered,  
"From the prophet, we read:"

6 "Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,  
You're not least—you'll do well.  
Out of you shall come a ruler  
Who will govern Israel."

7 "When did this star appear?"  
Herod asked the wise men three.  
8 "Now go and find the child,  
and report right back to me."

9 Hearing this from the king  
The Magi were released,  
And lo, they saw the star again  
Which they'd seen in the east.

The star moved on before them, til  
It stood over the boy.

10 When the wise men saw the guid-  
ing star  
They rejoiced with great joy.

11 They walked into the house and  
saw  
The infant with His mother;

They fell down there and wor-  
shipped Him.  
This child was like no other.

They opened up their treasure,  
Presented gifts of gold,  
They gave Him frankincense and  
myrrh,

12 Then in a dream were told:

"Do not return to Herod, but  
Go back another way."

They went home, thereby heeding  
What the vision had to say.

13 Now when the wise men had  
departed,

Joseph dreamed that very night.  
An angel came to him and said,  
"Haste, to Egypt make your flight.

"Stay there until I speak again  
For Herod is quite riled.  
He'll make a search throughout the  
land;  
He intends to kill this child."

14 Joseph awakened from his dream;  
They left that very night.  
They were on their way to Egypt  
Before the day was bright.

15 The three remained in Egypt  
Until Herod's life was done.  
This prophecy was then fulfilled,  
"Out of Egypt I called my Son."

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 3*

16 When Herod saw he had been tricked,  
With rage the king did shout,  
"Kill all the boys in Bethlehem  
And in the land about."

17 This fulfilled that prophecy,  
Old Jeremiah said,

18 "A voice was heard in Ramah,  
There was weeping for the dead.  
"Rachel weeping for her children,  
Those children which she bore,  
She would not be comforted  
All her children were no more."

19 After old King Herod died  
The angel again appeared,  
And in a dream to Joseph said,

20 "They are dead whom you feared.  
"Take the child and his mother  
To Israel go back."

21 But when they reached Judea  
Joseph did not unpack.

22 When he heard that Archelaus ruled  
The Judean countryside,  
Joseph went to Galilee  
And in Nazareth did abide.

23 It was in Nazareth Jesus lived  
For twelve years past eighteen.  
Thus another prophecy was fulfilled—  
He was called a Nazarene.

### **Chapter 3**

1 In the wilderness of Judea  
John the Baptist began to stand

2 And cry to everyone,  
"God's Kingdom is at hand."

3 Isaiah spoke of this man, John,  
When as a prophet he did state:  
"Prepare the way, the Lord is coming,  
Make His paths clean and straight."

4 John wore a robe of camel's hair,  
A belt around his waist;  
His food was locusts and wild honey,  
For them he had a taste.

5 From all Judea, people came,  
And from Jerusalem,  
6 As they confessed their sins,  
John baptized them.

7 The Pharisees came out to hear,  
The Sadducees did too,  
John said, "You brood of vipers, who  
Brought warnings unto you?

8 "Bring forth fruit unto repentance,  
9 Don't suppose that you can say  
We have Abraham for a father,  
That's enough our debts to pay.

"Listen as I tell you,  
that from these very stones  
Children God can raise  
From Abraham's bones.

10 The axe is at the tree—  
At its very root,  
Thrown into the fire,  
Are those who bear not fruit.

11 "I can baptize you with water  
for repentance sake,  
But after me will come One  
Whose sandals I'm not fit to take.

"With the Holy Spirit  
He will baptize you;  
Not just with water,  
But with fire too.

12 "His threshing fork is in His hand,  
And He will clear the floor.  
He'll gather wheat into His barn;  
He'll burn chaff o'er and o'er."

13 Then Jesus came from Galilee  
And said, "John baptize Me."

14 John shied and said, "Tis I, Lord,  
Who should be baptized by Thee."

15 Jesus said, "Permit it now  
That righteousness be fulfilled."  
John then baptized our Lord, and all  
The heavens could not be stilled.

16 When Jesus rose up from the  
water  
The heavens opened above.  
God's Spirit came upon Him  
In the form of a dove.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 4*

17 Then from heaven came a voice,  
John heard it tell,  
"This is my Son whom I love,  
And He pleases me well."

### **C**hapter 4

1 Jesus went into the wilderness  
Where the devil he would meet;  
2 He fasted forty days and nights,  
Then He desired to eat.

3 The tempter came and said to Him,  
"If you are the Son of God,  
Command these stones to be made  
bread,  
This act should not seem odd."

4 Answered Jesus, "It is written  
Live not by bread alone,  
But by each word that comes from  
God,  
Directly from His throne."

5 They went then to Jerusalem,  
And to the temple's top,

6 The devil said, "Cast down  
yourself,  
The angels won't let you drop."

7 Jesus said, "Again it is written  
Within the Holy Word.  
You shall not tempt the Lord your  
God,  
With actions so absurd."

8 The devil bore Him to a mountain  
Where all the kingdoms He could  
see.

9 "Jesus, all of this give I You,  
If You will worship me."

10 Then Jesus said to him, "Begone,  
For although my way is lonely,  
It's written, 'You shall worship God,  
And you shall serve Him only.'

11 The devil turned and left Him  
There on the mountainside,  
Then angels came to Jesus,  
Their attentions they applied.

12 Hearing John was in prison  
Christ withdrew to Galilee.  
13 He moved down to Capernaum,  
which  
Is located by the sea.

14 Another prophecy was thus ful-  
filled,  
Which by Isaiah said,  
15 "The land of Zebulon and Naphtali  
Beyond Jordan's river bed,  
"Where many Gentiles live;  
As you go toward the sea  
Where people live in darkness,  
Light came to Galilee,

16 "To those who sit in darkness with  
Death's shadow all about.  
A light has dawned upon them, and  
Sin's darkness it will rout."

17 Jesus then began to preach.  
He said, "All men repent,  
For heaven's kingdom is at hand,  
The time is now far spent."

18 Walking by the sea one day  
He saw Simon and Andrew  
Casting a net in the water,  
As fishermen often do.

19 He said, "Come and follow me,  
I'll teach you to fish for men."

20 Immediately they left their nets  
And followed Him right then.

21 Moving along the shore  
He saw two other brothers.  
They were the sons of Zebedee,  
James was one, John, the other.

Father and sons were in a boat  
Making nets as good as new;  
When Jesus called unto them  
22 They left and followed too.

23 Going about all Galilee,  
In the synagogues He taught  
The good news of the kingdom,  
To Him the sick were brought.

Now as the people came to Him  
He healed diseases of all kind,  
He healed their bodies and their  
souls  
And gave them peace of mind.

24 The fame of Him to Syria spread;  
They flocked from far and near,  
Seeking to be freed from pain  
And Christ's good words to hear.

Demoniacs and paralytics came  
And epileptics too;  
He healed the ailing, one and all;  
Their health was made anew.

25 From Decapolis and Jerusalem,  
From Judea and Galilee,  
Great multitudes followed every  
move

Wherever He might be.

## Chapter 5

1 When Jesus saw the multitudes  
Moving like a mighty tide,  
He went unto a mountain,  
His disciples by His side

2 There he opened up His mouth  
And He began to teach,

3 "Blessed are the poor in Spirit,  
Heaven's kingdom they will reach.

4 "Blessed are they who mourn,  
They will find joy and mirth.

5 Blessed are the meek and lowly,  
They will possess the earth.

6 "Blessed are those who hunger  
And after righteousness do thirst,  
Surely they shall be satisfied  
As Satan's bonds they burst.

7 "Blessed are the merciful,  
Mercy they will be given.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart,  
They will see God in heaven.

9 "Blessed are the peacemakers,  
They're my children, God will con-  
fess.

10 Blessed are the persecuted  
For the sake of righteousness.

11 "Blessed are you when reviled,  
Or if against you men may lie;  
If persecuted on account of Me  
I'll wipe the tears from every eye.

12 "Rejoice and be very glad;  
Your heavenly reward is great;  
Prophets were persecuted before  
you

The Holy Scriptures state.

13 "You are the salt upon the earth  
But if it's lost its taste  
Cast it out to be trodden down,  
And throw it away as waste.

14 "You are a light unto the world—  
A city set on a hill,  
Hidden not from God or man  
A light that spreads goodwill.

15 "Men do not light a lamp  
Then hide the lamp away,  
They put it on a lampstand so  
The house will shine as day.

16 "Before men, let your good works  
shine,  
So all the world can see,  
And glorify your heavenly Father  
Who cares for you and me.

17 "I came not to abolish the Law,  
Or what the prophets wrought.  
I am the fulfillment of that Word,  
Contrary to your thought.

18 "The law shall be unchanged  
Till heaven and earth pass away.  
Not one letter will disappear,  
This is the truth I say.

19 "Whoever breaks but one command,  
No matter large or small;  
And teaches others to do the same  
In heaven he'll be least of all.

"But whosoever follows the commands  
In heaven will be great;

20 But you must surpass the Pharisees  
To enter heaven's gate.

21 "The Law says, you shall not sin,  
And those who do, alas,

22 If you are angry without cause,  
A like judgment God will pass.

"Or if you say, 'You fool,' then the  
Results are very dire,  
For then you have enough guilt  
To justify hell's fire.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 5*

23 "If you approach the altar, yet  
A brother you have riled,  
24 At the altar leave your gifts  
And go be reconciled.

"Once you have done this, then  
return  
And your brother bring along.  
God will give a blessing  
As you right a wrong.

25 "Make friends with every foe  
Before the sun is risen,  
For if he then takes you to court  
You may be sent to prison.

26 "And you will stay in jail until  
You pay back all you owe,  
You'll pay back every cent before  
The judge will let you go.

27 "Do not commit adultery,  
In Scripture this you'll find.  
28 If you look lustfully at a woman,  
You've sinned within your mind.

29 "If your right eye leads you to sin,  
Tear it out and throw it away.  
'Tis better to be blinded  
Than in hell to forever lay.

30 "If then your right hand causes  
grief,  
Dispose of it as well.  
'Tis better one part perish  
Than the body go to hell.

31 "The Scripture says, 'let he who  
would  
From his wife divorce,  
Give to her a certificate—  
Not throw her out by force.'

32 "But I say this unto you, when  
This question must be faced,  
Do not divorce your wife at all  
Unless she is unchaste.

"For if she's not unchaste she'll live  
In immorality,  
And whoever marries such as she  
Commits adultery.

33 "Again you've heard the ancients  
say,  
'You shall not make false vows.'  
One must keep those he's made as if  
Before the Lord he bows.

34 "But I say this unto you: swear  
Not by God's Holy Throne.  
35 Nor by earth or Jerusalem,  
Which is the Great King's own.

36 "You cannot change hair's color,  
so  
Make no oath by your head.  
37 Just say yes-yes, or say no-no,  
No more needs be said.

38 "You've heard, if someone plucks  
your eye,  
Or if they knock out a tooth,  
You should retaliate in kind,  
But that is not the truth.

39 "Do not resist the evil one,  
But this you ought to do:  
If he should strike your right  
cheek, then  
Present the left one, too.

40 "If anyone would sue you, and  
He takes your shirt away,  
Then let him also have your coat  
Is what I have to say.

41 "If someone makes you walk a  
mile,  
What I say to you,  
Not only go this mile,  
But double it, walk two.

42 "Give to him who asks of you,  
Turn not from him who'd borrow.  
Stretch out to all a helping hand,  
Share one another's sorrow.

43 "You've heard that it's been said  
to love  
Your neighbor; hate your foes.  
44 But I say love your enemies,  
And pray for even those.

45 "So like your heavenly Father be,  
You really know you should.  
For He causes it to rain  
On both the evil and the good.

46 "If you would love only those  
Whose love you can claim,  
What reward do you think you'll get?  
For cheats do the same.

47 "And if you greet your brother only,  
You'll find this to your shame:  
You do no more than others do,  
Even Gentiles do the same.

48 "Your heavenly Father's perfect,  
and  
When all is said and done,  
You must be just like Him, if you  
Are to be called His son.

## Chapter 6

1 "Don't give your gifts just so  
You will be seen by men  
Or no rewards you will receive  
From your Father in Heaven then.

2 "When you give alms, blow not a  
horn  
As the hypocrites blow hard.  
They may be praised by men, but  
they  
Will have no further reward.

3 "But when you give an alm  
To one who is in need,  
Let not your left hand know  
Of your right hand's deed.

4 "Do only this deed in secret, so  
Your Father in heaven will see.  
He'll know what you have done,  
And he will reward thee.

5 "Don't loudly pray in public places  
To make others aware.  
6 Go to your room and close the door  
And meet your Father there.

7 "Do not pray like the pagan  
Who prays in volumes ample.  
8 Your Father knows your needs,  
9 So follow this example:

" 'Our Father who art in heaven  
Hallowed be thy name.  
10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be  
done,  
On earth and heaven the same.

11 " 'Give us this day our daily bread,  
12 Forgive as we forgive,  
13 Prevent temptation so that we  
May free from evil live.'

14 "If you forgive others, then  
God will forgive you too.  
15 But if you do not forgive,  
God won't forgive you.

16 "And when you fast let not gloom  
Accentuate your face.  
Fasting to be seen by men  
With God gets you no place.

17 "Instead, when fasting wash  
your face,  
And look as you usually do.  
18 Fast to be seen of your Father,  
Who will render you your due.

19 "Store not your treasure on this  
earth  
Where moth and rust destroy,  
Where thieves break in and steal  
away  
Those objects of your joy.

20 "Lay up your treasure in heaven,  
where  
You have a better deal.  
There moth and rust cannot destroy  
Or thieves break in to steal.

21 "For where your treasure is,  
you'll find  
There your heart will dwell.  
So if your treasure in heaven lies,  
God will protect it well.

22 "The lamp of the body is the eye,  
Through it we have our sight.  
Therefore if your eye is clear,  
You will be filled with light.

23 "But if your eye is bad, then your  
Whole body will be dark;  
There'll be no light within you, no,  
Not even one small spark.

24 "No one can serve two masters,  
this  
Should come as no surprise.  
One will be held in high regard,  
The other he'll despise.

"You cannot God and mammon  
serve,  
No this you cannot do.  
25 And for this very reason I  
Will say these words to you:

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 7*

“Do not be anxious for your life,  
Or what today you’ll drink and eat.  
Think not how you clothe your body.  
Life is more than clothes and meat.

“Life is much more than food,  
And the body more than clothes.  
28 Look at the birds of the air  
Who neither reap nor sow.

“They never store away supplies,  
Yet these the Father feeds.  
Are you not worth more than they,  
Won’t God supply your needs?

27 “You may be fretful and  
distraught,  
Be burdened down with care.  
But you can’t add a moment to  
Your life, so why despair?

28 “The lilies do not toil or spin,  
Yet grow in glorious ease.

29 Yet Solomon in all his wealth  
Was not arrayed like these.

30 “If God so clothe the grass, that is  
Today and burned tomorrow,  
Will He not also care for you  
Of little faith, in sorrow?

31 “Therefore don’t be concerned  
about  
What food you have to eat,  
Nor worry about what you drink  
Or if your clothes are neat.

32 “For all these things the Gentiles  
seek,  
But your heavenly Father knows.  
33 Seek ye first His kingdom, and  
God will provide all those.

34 “Do not be anxious for tomorrow,  
Leave it upon the shelf.  
Each day has its own troubles, let  
The future care for itself.

### **Chapter 7**

1 “Do not judge or you shall be  
judged.

2 The way you judge your brothers  
Is the same standard they will use  
When you are judged by others.

3 “You see the specks in others’ eyes  
Yet you pay no mind,  
To the log in your own eye  
That you refuse to find.

4 “You have no right to point.  
5 You hypocrite, retract  
Your own log first and then you can  
Your brother’s speck extract.

6 “Do not feed holy things to dogs  
Or cast pearls before the pigs.  
Swine will only trample them, then  
turn  
And tear you up as twigs.

7 Ask and it shall be given you,  
Seek it and you shall find.  
Knock and it shall be opened by  
Our Lord so good and kind.

8 “For everyone who asks, receives,  
He who seeks shall find.  
God will open many doors  
To those of inquiring mind.

9 “Would a father give a stone  
If his son asked for a cake;  
10 Or if he asked to have a fish,  
Would give to him a snake?

11 “If you then who are evil  
Know to give your children good,  
How much the heavenly Father will  
When asked; you know He would.

12 “If you would have kind treatment  
This then you must do,  
You must treat other people as  
You’d have them treat you.

13 “Enter by the narrow gate,  
Hell’s gate is broad and wide,  
It leads to sure destruction and  
There flows the teeming tide.

14 “The gate that leads to eternal life  
Is quite narrow and small.  
And only a very few  
Will find the gate at all.

15 “Beware of prophets who are  
false,  
Those with an evil heart;  
They dress like sheep, these wolves;  
They will tear you apart.

16 "You will know them by their fruit,  
As they do what they please.  
You do not gather figs from thistles  
Or find a grape on a thorn tree.

17 "Likewise you'll find that a good  
tree  
Will always bear good fruit.  
18 A good tree cannot bear bad fruit,  
Or a bad tree follow suit.

19 "Every tree that you find that  
Has no good fruit upon it,  
Will be cut and thrown upon the  
ground.

There the fire will burn it.

20 "Thus, it will be by their fruit  
That they will be known.

21 For not everyone who says 'Lord,  
Lord'

The Kingdom will be shown.

"You will not be able to enter  
Heaven's Kingdom until  
You listen to what my Father says  
And you follow His will.

22 "Some say, 'Did we not prophesy  
And in your name cast out  
Great demons and work miracles,  
and  
Spread your word about?'

23 "I will tell them, 'I know you not,  
Depart at once from Me.'  
For you who practice lawlessness  
My kingdom will not see.

24 "Therefore the one who heeds My  
words

And hears when I knock,  
Is like the man who's very wise  
And built his house on rock.

25 "The rains poured down, the  
waters rose,  
The strong wind blew along,  
And yet the house did not fall—its  
Foundation was too strong.

26 "Each one who hears My words  
and yet  
Who for Me will not stand,  
Is like a very foolish man  
Who built his house on sand.

27 "The rains came down, the floods  
rose up,  
The winds blew at the wall  
And that man's house fell in a heap.  
Great was the house's fall."

28 When Jesus finished teaching, the  
Crowds were amazed to see  
His teachings were not like the  
scribes,  
For He taught with authority.

## Chapter 8

1 The multitudes then followed  
Christ

When He walked down the hill.

2 A leper came to Him and said,  
"You can heal me if you will."

3 Jesus said to him, "I will."  
One touch and he was clean.  
The leprosy left immediately,  
And not a trace was seen.

4 Jesus said, "Tell no one, and  
Yourself to the priest present  
The offering Moses prescribed  
As a testimony for this event.

5 Jesus entered Capernaum, where  
A centurion met Him there.

6 He said, "My servant is paralyzed  
And needs your tender care.

7 "Yes," said Jesus, "I will come,  
Your servant I will heal."

8 The centurion said to Him,  
"Lord, this is how I feel:

"I am not really worthy  
For you to come through my door,  
But if you will just say the word,  
My servant will be sick no more.

9 "I am a man of authority,  
With soldiers at my command,  
If I say go or I say come,  
They do what I demand."

10 Jesus marvelled at the man.  
He said, so all could hear,  
"Nowhere in all of Israel  
Does faith as this appear.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 9*

11 "And this I say to you—they Shall come from east and west, Recline at the table with Abraham And sit with heaven's best.

12 "But the subjects of the kingdom, Will be thrown outside, Weeping and gnashing of teeth, In darkness to abide."

13 Jesus said to the centurion, "It is done, go on your way, As you believe, you have received, Your servant is healed today."

14 Then Jesus went to Peter's home, Whose mother lay sick in bed,

15 He touched her and she then arose—

The fever left her head.

16 When evening came that day to Him,

Many demon possessed were brought.

He cast the evil spirits out And did the healing they sought.

17 A prophecy was thus fulfilled Which Isaiah gave one day, "He healed all our infirmities And took all diseases away."

18 When Jesus saw the crowd He said,

"Let's seek the other side."

19 A scribe said, "I'll go with you, to Whatever places you reside."

20 Jesus said, "The fox has Its hole, and the bird its nest, The Son of Man has nowhere He Can lay His head to rest."

21 "When my father has been buried I'll follow you," one said.

22 Christ answered, "Follow me and let

The dead bury the dead."

23 Then Jesus got into a boat, They rowed across the deep.

24 A great and fearful storm arose But Christ was fast asleep.

25 The disciples came and woke Him, saying,

"Save us, we are sinking."

26 Jesus said, "Ye of little faith You must change your thinking."

He then arose, rebuked the wind, The sea became very calm.

27 "What kind of man is this," they said,

"Who holds winds in His palm?"

28 Then they arrived at Gadara Which was on the other side, Two violent men approached Him and

There was nowhere to hide.

These men, possessed of demons, Let no one down the road, But they both came to Jesus from The tombs of their abode.

29 "Behold," they cried out saying, "What

Have we to do with you, You are the Son of God, Would you torment us too?"

30 The demons pleaded with Him, "If You are going to cast us out,

31 Permit us to possess the swine Who are feeding 'round about."

32 Jesus said to them, "Begone!"

Into the swine they went.

The whole herd rushed into the sea; There their life was spent.

33 The herdsmen fled, fast to town, And there told all the facts— Of how the herd was drowned And about the demoniacs.

34 The whole town then came out, To meet Jesus that same day.

They pleaded for Him to leave, And be quick on His way.

## **C**hapter 9

1 Once more He got into the boat, And crossed the sea again, He came to His own city, but Before He settled in,

2 They brought to Him a paralytic  
Lying on his bed.

"Have courage, your sins are for-  
given,"  
Christ turned to him and said.

3 Some scribes said to themselves,  
"This man speaks blasphemy."

4 Jesus knew their thoughts and  
said,  
"Why think such things of Me?"

5 "Why do you think such evil  
thoughts?

For which is easier to say,  
Your sins are all forgiven,  
Or get up and walk away?

6 "But so that you may know I have  
The power to pardon sin,  
I say to this paralytic, 'Rise,  
Take your bed, go home again.'"

7 He arose and went to his home,  
8 The crowd was filled with awe,  
They gave glory to their God  
Because of what they saw.

9 As Jesus passed from that place,  
A man named Matthew He did see,  
Sitting at his tax collection booth.  
Jesus said, "Come follow Me."

As ordered, Matthew followed Him,  
10 And invited Christ to eat.  
Many people gathered who  
He wanted Christ to meet.

As Christ reclined at the table  
More tax men and sinners came,  
They joined with Jesus at the feast.  
11 The Pharisees thought this a  
shame.

They said to His disciples,  
"He eats with those who sin?  
With tax collectors and their kind  
Who are not clean within?"

12 When Jesus heard this comment  
He said, "Cannot you see  
The well need no physician; it's  
The sick who needeth Me."

13 "But go and learn just what this  
means,

Compassion is what I do desire.  
I have no pleasure in sacrifice  
Which you burn on the altar fire.

"I did not come to call the righteous,  
But sinners to repent.  
It was to such as these that by  
My Father I've been sent."

14 John's disciples came to Him,  
And said, "Why do we fast?  
Your followers eat all the time  
And not one meal goes past."

15 "Friends of the bridegroom,"  
Jesus said,  
"Can never look downcast  
While with them is the bridegroom.  
When  
He's married they will fast."

16 "No one puts an unshrunk patch  
On an old garment he wears,  
For the patch would pull away and  
he

Sould have a bigger tear.

17 "Men would never put new wine  
Into wineskins used before.  
New wine would burst the skins and  
Out the wine would pour.

"Instead, if one possess new wine  
Which he'd like to have served,  
It should be put in fresh wine-skins,  
Then they are both preserved."

18 While Jesus was thus teaching  
A ruler came to Him,  
He said, "My daughter died, and  
Things look sad and dim.

But if you will quickly come  
And take her by the hand,  
I know that she will live again—  
Death yields to your command.

19 Jesus rose to follow him,  
His disciples went along,  
20 A woman came up behind Him;  
She was not very strong.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 10*

She'd had a hemorrhage for years,  
And in great weakness did dwell.  
21 She said, "If I can touch His garment  
I know I'll be made well."

She reached out and she touched  
His cloak,  
22 Then Jesus turned and said,  
"Your faith has made you well, and  
you  
Are freed from your sick bed."

23 When Jesus came to the ruler's house  
He saw the crowds stand weeping.  
24 He said, "Depart, the girl's not dead,  
No, she is only sleeping."

All the people laughed at Him  
For they knew she was dead,  
25 But Jesus placed His hand on her  
And she rose from her bed.

26 The news of this went all about,  
It spread throughout the land,  
Word of this act of mercy from  
The Saviour's healing hand.

27 As Jesus passed on from there  
Two men who both were blind,  
Cried, "Have mercy, Son of David,  
To us be very kind."

28 When Jesus came into the house  
He met them at His table.  
He said, "Do you think I can heal?"  
They said, "Yes, Lord, you're able."  
29 He reached out and He touched  
their eyes.  
He said, "Be it done for you.  
According to the faith you've shown,  
I restore your sight anew."

30 And when their eyes were opened,  
To them He sternly said,  
"Let no man know of this."

31 But the news quickly spread.

32 They brought a dumb man unto  
Him  
Who wore a demon yoke.  
33 When Jesus cast the demon out  
The dumb man plainly spoke.

The multitudes, astounded said,  
"He does all things quite well,  
Nothing like this was ever seen  
In all of Israel."

34 The Pharisees were jealous and  
They said, "We have no doubt  
That from Satan comes His power  
To cast the demons out."

35 Jesus went to all the cities,  
And the small towns too,  
Proclaiming the kingdom gospel,  
What people ought to do.

He healed not only sickness, but  
Disease of every kind.

36 He had compassion on fainting  
multitudes  
And gave them peace of mind.

Like sheep without a shepherd,  
they

Were helpless and harassed.

37 Christ said, "The workers are so  
few  
To reap the harvest vast.

38 "Therefore you should beseech  
the Lord  
To send workers to the field.  
So we can gather all the grain,  
And take the fullest yield."

## **C**hapter 10

1 He called to His disciples, gave  
Them power to cast out  
Great demons and to heal disease,  
Then sent them all about.

2 These are the twelve apostles'  
names;  
Simon Peter, and Andrew his  
brother,  
James the son of Zebedee,  
His sibling, John, another.

3 The next apostles Jesus called  
Were Philip and Bartholomew,  
He then called Thomas to Him and  
The tax collector, Matthew.

James the son of Alphaeus,  
4 And Simon were apostles made.  
Then Thaddaeus and Judas, too,  
By whom He was betrayed.

5 Jesus sent out these apostles  
Said, "Away from the Gentiles keep,  
Don't go to the Samaritans,  
6 Go to Israel, My lost sheep.

7 "And as you go preach, say,  
God's kingdom is at hand;  
Heal the sick, raise the dead,  
Help all throughout the land.

8 "Also cleanse the lepers,  
Demons you must cast out.  
Freely give what you've received  
To remove all fear and doubt.

9 "Do not acquire gold or silver  
Or copper to buy your feed,  
10 Do not take two pairs of sandals,  
One tunic is all you'll need.

"Do not take a staff with you,  
The worker is worthy of his hire.  
11 Whenever you enter a city  
You must always then inquire,

"Where a worthy man's home is,  
There you must abide.

12 Let your peace be upon it  
If he welcomes you inside.

"If you find such a house  
Such blessings will be due.  
13 If that house is unworthy  
Let your peace return to you.

14 "And if they will not heed your  
words;  
If you they'll not receive;  
Shake the dust from your feet, and  
That house and city leave.

15 "When judgment comes on that  
town,  
God will have no pity.  
Sodom and Gomorrah will  
Fare better than that city.

16 "Among the wolves I send you,  
Although you go as sheep,  
Be therefore wise as serpents,  
While dove-like innocence keep.

17 "You must beware of sinful men,  
Who give you a bad report.  
They'll scourge you in the  
synagogues  
And drag you into court.

18 "You will be brought before the  
kings  
And governors for My sake.  
You'll be a testimony to them all,  
And My words to Gentiles take.

19 "When you're delivered up to  
them,  
Don't fear and do not worry,  
It shall be given what to say  
When you're before the jury.

20 "It is not you who speak  
But it is your Father's Spirit,  
Who lives and therefore speaks in  
you  
So all the world can hear it.

21 "Brothers will deliver brothers,  
A father will accuse his child.  
Children will rise against their  
parents,  
Capital charges will be filed.

22 "Everyone will hate you then  
Because you are my friend.  
If you are faithful to My name  
You'll be saved in the end.

23 "When persecuted in this city,  
Go tell another of their sin.  
You'll not visit all of Israel  
Till the Son of Man comes again.

24 "A disciple is not above his  
teacher,  
Nor a master above his slave.  
25 From his teacher or his master  
Each should learn how to behave.

"If the master is called a devil  
How much more his household,  
26 But everything will be revealed,  
Hidden things will be told.

27 "What I say to you in darkness,  
Speak out so all can hear.  
Proclaim upon the housetops  
What is whispered in your ear.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 11*

28 "Do not fear those who kill the body  
But not the soul as well;  
Fear Him who kills both soul and body  
And destroys both in hell.

29 "Do not two sparrows cost a penny?  
And yet it will be found,  
That it is known by your heavenly Father  
When these fall to the ground.

30 "The hairs are numbered on your head,

31 Therefore, please have no fear.  
You are worth much more than sparrows,  
To God you are so dear.

32 "Those who confess me before men  
I'll confess to my Father on high.

33 Those who deny me before men  
Before my Father I'll deny.

34 "I did not come here to bring peace,  
I came to bring a sword.

35 A man will rise against his father,  
On him wrath will be poured.

"A daughter will speak against her mother,  
Her mother-in-law she'll fear.

36 From within your own household  
Many enemies will appear.

37 "If love for parents is greater than  
The love you have for Me,  
You are not worthy of the blessing  
That I would bring to thee.

38 "Nor is a person worthy  
Who will not take up his cross  
And follow in My footsteps,  
Counting all things else but loss.

39 "He who finds life within himself  
Will see it slip away.  
But if he gives his life for Me  
He'll live again someday.

40 "He who will receive you,  
Also receiveth me,  
And receives the one by whom I'm sent  
As you should clearly see.

41 "He who receives a prophet  
In a prophet's name  
Receives what a prophet gets.  
Yes, he will receive the same.

"He who receives a righteous man  
Receives a righteous man's award.

42 A cup of water in My name  
Will not lose its reward."

## Chapter 11

1 After giving these instructions  
Jesus left there to teach.  
He went into the cities  
God's message He would preach.

2 When John, in Herod's prison  
heard  
Of works that Christ had done,  
By his disciples he sent word,

3 "Are you the coming One?  
"Are you the true Messiah  
Or do we look for another?  
Are you the one God sent  
The Savior and no other?"

4 Jesus said to them, "Report  
what you hear and see.

5 The lame can walk, lepers are  
cleansed,  
And the blind are set free.

"The deaf can hear, the dead are  
raised,  
And there is so much more;  
The gospel is preached to everyone,  
Even to the very poor."

6 Blessed are those who do not  
doubt

7 I say unto you, take heed.  
What did you go out to see,  
A broken and shaking reed?

8 "What were you looking for:  
A man in soft trappings?  
Those who wear rich apparel  
Are in the palaces of kings.

9 "Why then did you all go out?  
To see a prophet you say;  
You saw more than a prophet  
When you went out that day.

10 "This is the one of whom it's  
written,  
I send ahead of you  
My messenger, and behold, he  
To prepare your way; it's true."

11 "I say unto you truly, that  
Of all born of women,  
None greater than John the Baptist  
In this world is risen.

"Yet if you look into God's heaven  
This is what you'll see,  
The least one in God's kingdom  
Is greater still than he.

12 "God's kingdom suffers violently  
From John the Baptist until now.  
Evil men would take it by force,  
They wish to seize it somehow.

13 "All the prophets and the Law  
Said one would come some day  
To smooth the path for the Lord,  
Elijah would prepare the way.

14 "I tell you John is Elijah,  
I would make this very clear,  
15 He who has ears to hear it  
Then I say, 'Let him hear.'

16 "What shall I say of this  
generation?  
To what does it compare?  
It is like children in the market  
Who call to their friends there.

17 "They say, 'We played for you  
and yet  
You did not dance or cheer.  
And when we played a dirge for you  
You did not shed a tear.'

18 "When John arrived upon the  
scene  
He neither drank nor ate.  
Because of this the people thought  
A demon caused his state.

19 "The Son of Man did come.  
And He did eat and drink.  
They said, 'A glutton and a  
drunkard,  
Of Him is what we think.

"Here's a man with sinners  
Who has close ties.'  
But the proof is in the action,  
And is deemed wise."

20 Then He reproached the cities  
where  
His mighty works were done,  
For they had not repented  
Or listened to God's Son.

21 "To Chorazin and Bethsaida, woe  
For all the ill you do,  
If Tyre and Sidon saw the works  
Which were performed in you,  
"Long ago they would have  
repented,

In ashes and sackcloth.

22 In judgment they will better fare,  
For you have made God wroth.

23 "Capernaum, which exalts itself  
Will be brought down to hell.  
If the miracles had been done in  
Sodom  
That city would still be well.

24 "When all of you in judgment  
stand  
This I will truly state,  
Their punishment will be tolerable  
While yours will be quite great."

25 Then said Jesus, "I praise you,  
Father,  
Lord of earth and heavenly skies,  
That you've seen fit to hide these  
things  
From the intelligent and wise.  
"But unto babes you have revealed  
Things which are good and right.

26 Yes, Father you have done this,  
for  
It's pleasing in your sight.

27 "The Father has given all to Me,  
He only knows the Son;  
Unless I reveal to you the Father,  
He will be known by none.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 12*

28 "Come unto Me you burdened down  
And I will give you rest.  
29 Assume My yoke and learn from Me  
Of humble heartedness.  
"In doing so, your soul will find Great peace and be all right.  
30 You'll find my yoke is easy and The burden to be light."

### **Chapter 12**

1 Jesus walked across a field Upon a Sabbath day,  
His disciples plucked the grain and ate  
As they walked along the way.  
2 The Pharisees, who were looking on  
Were shocked at what they saw,  
Said, "Your disciples are doing things That are against the Law."  
3 Jesus turning, said to them, "Why, have you never read  
4 How David and his companions Ate consecrated bread?  
"He began to eat the bread.  
God's house he entered in.  
By law, only priests could eat  
This bread and not sin.  
5 "Or have you not read in the Law,  
That priests the Sabbath break?  
They work the temple on the holy day  
And not the least blame take.  
6 "Someone greater than the temple Stands before you here today,  
If you would only stop and listen You'd hear what He has to say.  
7 "If only you knew what this means,  
It's mercy I desire,  
Not sacrifice; you'd not have brought The guiltless under fire."

8 Jesus said, "The Lord of the Sabbath  
Is the Son of Man."  
9 He left, and in the synagogue saw  
10 A man with a shriveled hand.  
Those gathered there said, "Jesus can  
You on the Sabbath heal?"  
They asked the Lord to trick him and  
Perhaps a fault reveal.  
11 Jesus then replied to them,  
"If your sheep falls in a pit Even if it is the Sabbath day  
You will take care of it.  
12 "A man is worth much more than sheep,  
And therefore deeds you may Do lawfully although they be Done on the Sabbath day."  
13 Then Jesus said unto the man, "Stretch out your hand, My brother."  
The man stretched out his hand and it  
Was whole just like the other.  
14 The Pharisees were very angry,  
They really were annoyed,  
So they went out and discussed how This man could be destroyed.  
15 But Jesus was aware of this,  
So He withdrew from there,  
Many people followed, and He healed with loving care.  
16 He asked them not to make Him known,  
17 But now it came about That which was spoken by Isaiah Was being carried out.  
18 "My servant, whom I have chosen,  
Is pleasing to My soul,  
He is beloved, and upon Him I'll put my Spirit whole.  
"He will to Gentiles proclaim justice  
19 From Him no fighting word.  
And even out upon the street His voice will not be heard.

20 "He will not break a battered reed,  
Or smoldering wick put out,  
Until He makes justice victorious  
21 And His name Gentiles shout."

22 They brought to Him one with a  
demon,  
He was both blind and dumb;  
23 When he was healed by Christ  
they asked,  
"Could this be David's son?"

24 When the Pharisees heard these  
words,  
To the people they did shout,  
"By the demon's ruler, Beelzebub,  
He casts the demons out."

25 Jesus said to the Pharisees,  
"Divided kingdoms fall.  
A house or city that is split  
I say can't stand at all."

26 "If Satan casts out Satan, then  
He cuts himself in twain;  
By doing so, you understand,  
His kingdom can't remain.

27 "And if I by Beelzebub  
These demons put to rout,  
By whom do your children claim  
To be casting demons out?

28 "But if it is by God's Spirit  
I am casting demons out,  
God's kingdom has come unto you,  
Of this I have no doubt.

29 "Can you enter a strong man's  
house  
And tear his place asunder;  
Unless you bind the strong man  
first?  
His house you then may plunder.

30 "He who is not with Me is  
against Me.  
He who does not gather scatters  
wide.

31 Except for blasphemy against  
the Spirit  
Every sin can be set aside.

32 "If you speak against the Son of  
Man  
You still can be forgiven,  
But if you speak against God's  
Spirit  
You'll never get to heaven.

33 "Make tree and fruit both good,  
or make  
It rotten to the root.  
For every tree upon the earth  
Shall be known by its fruit.

34 "You brood of vipers, being evil,  
Couldn't speak truth if you would.  
The mouth speaks what is in the  
heart—  
Your heart has nothing good.

35 "The evil man brings forth evil,  
From his evil treasure chest.  
But the good man from his  
treasures  
Brings forth his very best.

36 "I say that every careless word  
That any man shall say;  
He shall give an account for it  
On that great judgment day.

37 "For by your words you stand  
condemned,  
Or by them justified,  
For the words that you speak  
Tell how you feel inside."

38 Said some scribes and Pharisees,  
"Teacher, your words are fine,  
But if we are to believe you,  
Then please give us a sign."

39 In answer, Jesus said to them,  
"An evil generation  
Will always crave to see a sign  
For every situation.  
"Yet no sign shall be given them  
But as Jonah in the whale,

40 A span of three days and three  
nights,  
Confinement it entailed.  
"Even so shall the Son of Man  
Spend three days in the grave.  
Then God will raise Him up again  
And men's souls He will save.

41 "The men of Nineveh will rise  
To condemn this generation,  
For when Jonah preached to them  
They listened throughout the na-  
tion.

"When Jonah spoke to all of them  
They did not laugh or sneer.  
Instead they repented, but now  
One greater than Jonah is here.

42 "The Queen of the South will also  
rise  
To condemn this generation.  
She travelled far to hear Solomon,  
The wise king of our nation.

"You close your eyes and do not see,  
Against Me you shut your ear.  
You do not realize that a greater  
One than Solomon is here.

43 "When an unclean spirit leaves a  
man  
It travels through dry spaces,  
It is seeking somewhere to rest,  
Yet never finds such places.

44 "The spirit then says, 'I'll return,  
Go back to my old home;  
If I can get right back inside  
I will not have to roam.'

"He finds it swept, but empty,  
45 Brings seven devils more,  
Who came to rest inside that man;  
He's worse off than before.

"That is the way it will be  
With this generation, full of sin.  
You may throw an evil spirit out,  
But more will enter in."

46 While He was speaking to the  
crowd,  
His family sought Him out.

47 They wanted to take Him home  
with them,

For they were filled with doubt.

48 Jesus said to all,  
"Who is my mother and brothers?"

49 Then stretched He forth His hand  
Toward the disciples and many  
others.

50 Then Jesus spoke these words to  
them,  
"He who does my Father's will,  
He is my mother, sister, brother,  
And his life with wisdom fill."

## Chapter 13

1 That same day Jesus left the  
house

And sat beside the sea.

2 As usual crowds gathered 'round  
Wherever He might be.

So Jesus got into a boat,  
And in it sat to teach.  
The multitudes who gathered there  
Stood quietly on the beach.

3 He spoke to them in parables.  
"Behold! A sower tilled the land,"  
Some thought it just a story  
But some would understand.

4 "Some seed fell by the wayside,  
The birds had a feast so royal.

5 Other seed fell on rocky ground  
Where there was little soil.

"These seeds sprang up too quickly,  
They were tender little shoots,  
6 But when the sun came up, they  
withered,  
Because they had no roots.

7 "And others fell among the thorns;  
The thorns soon choked them out.  
Good seed can't grow among the  
weeds,  
There is no room to sprout.

8 "But others fell on good rich soil,  
They grew quite strong and sturdy.  
Some yielded up a hundred fold,  
Some sixty and some thirty."

And thus His story ended, but  
He added one comment,

9 "He with ears let him hear  
What this parable meant."

10 His disciples came to ask Him,  
As the crowds they viewed,  
"Why do you speak in parables  
When you teach the multitude?"

11 In answer Jesus said to them,  
"To you it is made known  
The secrets of heaven's kingdom,  
but

To them it has not been shown.

12 "Whoever has shall more be  
given—

Abundance comes his way;  
But he with naught or little shall  
Have all taken away.

13 "I speak therefore in parables  
As I go through the land,  
For many in the crowds do not  
See, hear, or understand.

14 "This is what Isaiah meant,  
The thing he had in mind  
When he said, 'You will keep on  
hearing,

But meaning, you'll not find.

" You will continue seeing,  
But you will not perceive,

15 For this people's heart is dull  
And their ears they don't believe.

" They've tightly shut their eyes  
and they  
Have also clogged their ears  
Lest that they learn and under-  
stand

A thing they seem to fear.

" Then with their heart they'd un-  
derstand,

They'd repent and turn again  
And I should heal them, everyone  
And cleanse them from their sin.'

16 "But blessed are your ears and  
eyes

Because you hear and see,

17 Righteous men and prophets  
wanted

The truth I bring to thee.

18 "This is the meaning of the  
parable

Which I told you today,

19 The seed along the paths of the  
heart

Satan would snatch away.

20 "The seed sown in a man upon  
The dry and rocky ground,  
Although it is received with joy,  
21 No root in him is found.

"When persecution rises up  
He immediately falls away,  
He has nothing to hold on to  
When trouble comes his way.

22 "The one on whom the seed was  
sown,

Which in the thorns were hurled,  
Is the man who hears the word but  
sees

The worry of the world.

"He is deceived by riches,  
And My words are choked out,  
He becomes an unfruitful plant  
Because of his fears and doubt.

23 "And that seed which was sown  
upon  
the rich and fertile lands,  
Is like the man who hears the word  
And deeply understands.

"He indeed will bear much fruit,  
Thirty times more than sown,  
Others sixty times as much,  
Or a hundred fold is grown."

24 He then told another parable,  
"Heaven is like a field.  
The farmer planned carefully;  
He desired abundant yield.

25 "When the planting day was over  
And the men went home to eat  
His enemy came in the night, and  
Sowed tares among the wheat.

26 "The wheat sprang up and  
brought forth grain

But the tares all came up too,

27 The servant said to the owner,  
'Sir, what are we to do?'

" Did you not sow good seed  
And cultivate with care?  
Sir, we do not understand  
Why it should be full of tares.'

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 13*

28 "To his servants, the landowner said,  
'An enemy has come by.  
In my fields he sowed the tares so that  
The tender plants would die.'

"The servants asked, 'Shall we pull them up,  
What would you have us do?'

29 He said, 'If you pull them up,  
You'll pull the wheat up, too.

30 "Allow the two to grow together Until the harvest day,  
Then gather tares and bind them.  
To you reapers I will say:  
"Put the tares in bundles,  
And throw them in the fire.  
But put the wheat into my barn.  
This is what I desire.'

31 "Heaven's kingdom is like a mustard seed.  
32 This seed is very small,  
But when this tiny seed is planted It grows up very tall.  
"It outgrows all the other plants,  
Birds fly to it for rest.  
They sit upon its branches, and In it they build their nest.

33 "Or heaven's kingdom is like leaven,  
Which a woman puts in dough,  
It only takes a tiny bit To make bread rise, you know."

34 Jesus spoke to them in parables;  
He used parables to teach.  
This method Jesus liked to use When people He would reach.

35 So what was spoken by the prophets,  
Of things that God had willed,  
Saying, "I will speak in parables,  
Hidden things will be fulfilled."

36 Then Jesus went into a house To rest from many cares.  
His disciples came and said to Him, "Explain to us the tares."

37 He said, "The one who sows good seed,  
He is the Son of Man.  
38 To sow good seed throughout the world Is God's own holy plan.  
"The good seed are the kingdom's sons,  
The tares, the evil ones.  
39 The enemy is the sly old devil,  
Such evil deeds he's done.  
"The harvest comes at the end of time.  
God's angels do the reaping.  
40 They gather tares and other things Which are not worth the keeping.  
41 "The Son of Man sends angels forth To gather up the rocks—  
All of those evil ones who are So many stumbling blocks.  
42 "He will cast them into the furnace,  
Where in the fire they'll burn,  
They will weep and gnash their teeth  
If the Son of Man they spurn.  
43 "The righteous will shine brightly, like  
The sun they will appear,  
In the kingdom of their Father.  
Who has ears, let him hear.  
44 "Heaven's kingdom's like a treasure which  
Lies hidden in a field,  
To get that treasure many would All their possessions yield.  
"A finder sells all he has, and with The funds that field he buys,  
Which contains the precious treasure  
That he does highly prize.  
45 "Or it is like a merchant, who Seeks pearls with no flaw,  
One day down at the market place Just such a pearl he saw.

46 He sold everything to buy it,  
Gave everything he had,  
For to own a pearl so fine  
Would make him very glad.

47 "The kingdom's also like a net  
That's cast into the sea.  
It catches every kind of fish,  
Both good and bad, you see.

48 "When the net is full they pull  
The net out of the bay,  
The good fish go in buckets.  
The bad they throw away.

49 "So it will be at the end of time,  
Angels from the sky  
Will take the righteous from the  
wicked.

None evil will get by.

50 "The wicked will be cast into a  
furnace,  
With a fire down underneath,  
There they will weep and mourn.  
There they will gnash their teeth.

51 "Have you understood my ex-  
planation?

Do you know what I have said?"  
They said to Him, "Yes Lord,  
Our souls you have surely fed."

52 He said, "Every scribe who is  
instructed

Is like the head of a household,  
He brings forth from his treasure  
Good things, both new and old."

53 After telling all these parables  
Jesus left that place.

54 He went into His home town,  
where

Old neighbors he would face.

He went into their synagogue  
Where He began to teach.  
They asked, "Where did He get  
such power and wisdom  
And receive the right to preach?

55 "Is not this man the carpenter's  
son,  
Or maybe He's some other?  
His brothers live among us.  
Is Mary this man's mother?

56 "His sisters are all with us,  
Of our town they are apart,  
Where did he get these teachings?  
He thinks He is so smart?"

57 They took offense at Him, and  
they  
Then tried to put Him down.  
He said, "A prophet has no honor  
In His own house and town."

58 He did not many miracles there  
Because to believe, they wouldn't;  
Not because of lack of love  
Nor because He couldn't.

## Chapter 14

1 Herod the Tetrarch had heard of  
Jesus

And this is what he said,  
2 "This man is John the Baptist, he  
Has risen from the dead."

3 Herod had put John in prison,  
And had threatened to take his life,  
For Herod had married Herodias,  
Who had been his brother's wife.

4 John had said to Herod,  
"This thing is not right,  
God's holy law you've broken,  
You've done evil in His sight."

5 Herod thought to put John to  
death

But he feared the multitude.  
They regarded John as a prophet,  
The one whom God had imbued.

6 But when Herod had his birthday,  
Herodias' daughter danced.  
She pleased Herod very much,  
By her he was entranced.

7 Then Herod promised, with an  
oath,  
To give what e'er she'd ask:  
"If you just say the word  
I will perform the task."

8 Having been prompted by her  
mother,  
Who wanted John the Baptist dead,  
She said, "On a silver platter  
Bring me John the Baptist's head."

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 14*

9 Though it grieved Herod mightily  
To grant this wicked request,  
He commanded that the deed be  
done  
To save food with his dinner guests.

10 He sent and had John beheaded,  
He did it that very night,  
11 The head was brought in on a  
plate  
For the daughter and mother's  
sight.

12 John's followers came for his  
body,  
For burial took it away.  
Then they went to Jesus, and  
Told Him what happened that day.

13 Jesus then took to a boat;  
He went to a desert part  
To be alone with His Father  
And talk to Him heart to heart.

The multitudes followed Him on  
foot,  
They came out of every city,  
14 When He looked out and saw the  
crowds  
On them He had great pity.

He healed their sick throughout the  
day.

15 When evening finally came  
He still moved amongst the throng  
Healing their sick and lame.

The disciples said to Jesus,  
"There is nothing to eat out here.  
Send the crowd away to buy food  
In the villages which are near."

16 But Jesus said to them.  
"Though it is the close of day,  
You give them food to eat,  
They need not go away."

17 But His disciples said to Him,  
"Here's five loaves and two fishes.  
This is barely food enough  
To fill a few dishes."

18 Jesus said, "Bring them to Me,  
19 Have all sit on the grass."  
Then He prayed to the Father and  
The food they began to pass.

20 They all ate and were filled.  
There was food for everyone.  
And there were twelve full  
baskets left  
When everyone was done.

21 There were five thousand men  
that day,  
Along with them their wives,  
Not only did they feast on fish,  
Their children ate, besides.

22 He then told His disciples,  
"Take the boat, go ahead of Me,  
While I send the crowd away  
From the beaches by the sea."

23 So the disciples left Him, and  
The crowds all went away.  
Jesus went up into a mountain  
To be alone to pray.

24 Meanwhile the boat, out on the  
sea,  
Was battered by wind and wave.  
The mighty gales blew very strong,  
The outlook seemed quite grave.

25 In the fourth watch of the night  
Jesus came walking on the sea,  
26 The disciples cried out in fear,  
"It is a ghost we see."

27 Immediately Jesus spoke to them,  
"Take courage, it is I;  
Do not be afraid of anything,  
There is no need to cry."

28 Then Peter bravely answered,  
"Lord,  
If it is really you,  
Command me to come to thee  
And walk on water, too."

29 Jesus said to Peter, "Come."  
From the boat he started out,  
30 He felt the wind, he saw the  
waves

And then began to doubt.  
As Peter's fears within him rose,  
He sank into the sea.  
He cried out to the Master,  
"I perish, Lord, save me."

31 Jesus stretched forth His hand,  
From the waters pulled him out.  
He said, "Peter, where is your faith:  
What caused you to doubt?"

32 And when they got into the boat,  
The wind ceased to blow.

33 They said, "You are the Son of  
God,  
This thing we surely know."

34 When the boat reached the land,  
They pulled upon the shore.  
They found they were in  
Gennesaret,  
Where they'd been once before.

35 As soon as He was recognized  
People came from all around,  
They brought to Him the sick  
Wherever they were found.

36 They asked Him to heal them;  
They were so very sure,  
That if they simply touched Him,  
They'd have an instant cure.

## Chapter 15

1 Scribes and Pharisees from  
Jerusalem came,  
To accuse Him was their mission:  
2 "Your disciples don't wash before  
they eat,

And this breaks our tradition."

3 Jesus answered them and said,  
"Why break ye God's commands,  
You've added tradition to His words  
To escape what He demands.

4 "God said, 'Your father and your  
mother  
Are always to be respected.  
You shall not evil speak of them,  
Or let them be neglected.

"The one who curses his parents  
And does not meet their needs,  
He certainly shall die unless  
The Law of God he heeds.

5 "You say to them, I'd like to help,  
But everything that's mine  
Is dedicated to my Lord, I can't  
Take from God divine.'

6 "You invalidated the Word of God  
For the sake of your tradition,  
You make His Word of no effect  
By making your addition.

7 "You really are hypocrites,  
You've heard Isaiah's prophecy,  
8 'These people honor one with  
their lips,'  
But their heart is far from Me.

9 "They worship Me in vain, and  
Their works I'll not accept,  
For the doctrines that they teach  
Are really men's precept."

10 He called the people and to them  
said,

"Hear me; be not beguiled:

11 Not what goes into your mouth  
But what comes out defiles."

12 His disciples came and said to  
Him,

"The Pharisees you've offended  
By the things you said to them:  
Should your words be amended?"

13 Jesus said, "The plants My  
Father did not plant

Shall be pulled up roots and all.

14 They are blind and if they guide  
the blind

Into the ditch both will fall."

15 And Peter answered, said to Him,  
"Explain to us your word."

16 Jesus said, "Do you not  
understand  
The things that you have heard?

17 "Things you put into your mouth  
Pass through and are eliminated,

18 But things that come from out  
your mouth

In your heart have originated.

"The things you eat cannot defile,  
For these soon go to waste,

19 But evil thoughts born in the  
heart

Can bring a bitter taste.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 15*

"Out of the heart comes evil thoughts,  
Of murder, lies, and theft,  
And slander and adultery.  
All leave a soul bereft.

20 "All things defile a man,  
But to eat with unwashed hands  
Will not defile a soul and won't  
Infringe on God's commands."

21 Jesus then withdrew from there  
To a district outside Tyre.

22 A woman from that region came  
And cried out her desire.

"Have mercy, Son of David, for  
My daughter is possessed.  
A demon cruelly treats her, and  
She therefore has no rest."

23 Jesus did not answer her,  
He gave her no reply.  
His disciples said, "Send her away  
Or after us she'll cry."

24 When Jesus answered, "I was sent  
To Israel's lost sheep,"

25 She knelt and said, "Please help  
me Lord,"

And she began to weep.

26 Jesus answered and said to her,  
"You can't take children's bread  
And throw the crumbs to dogs until  
The children have been fed."

27 She said to Him, "Lord, I know  
this

But even dogs do feed  
When crumbs fall from the table,  
And thus they meet their need."

28 Jesus answered, "Your faith is  
great,

Be it done as you desire."

Her daughter was healed that  
moment

Then Jesus left from Tyre.

29 When He departed from this  
place

He walked the shore of Galilee,  
Then He went into the mountains  
And sat where all could see.

30 Great multitudes came unto Him,  
Twas here that they did meet;  
Bringing both the lame and blind,  
They laid them at His feet.

Jesus had compassion on them,  
Their pleas were not ignored,  
He healed the lame and crippled,  
To the blind, sight was restored.

31 The multitudes greatly marveled  
When they heard dumb men  
talking.

They glorified the God of Israel  
When they saw lame men walking.

32 Jesus called His disciples and  
said,

"They've been with Me now three  
days.

I must not send them out hungry  
Lest they faint along the way."

33 His disciples were dumbfounded,  
They looked Him in the face.  
Asked, "Where would we find bread  
For so many in this place?"

34 To His disciples Jesus said,  
"Just what food have you got?"  
"Seven loaves and a few fishes,  
You know that's not a lot."

"Bring them to Me," Jesus said,

"These loaves that you have found,

35 Tell the people who are here

To sit upon the ground."

36 He took the seven loaves and  
fishes,

And giving thanks, He broke.  
He gave them to the disciples who  
Passed it among the folk.

37 All the crowd was satisfied,  
They ate and had their fill.  
They picked up seven baskets full  
Left over on that hill.

38 Four thousand men there were  
In the crowd on that day,  
Plus their wives and children  
Who ate and went their way.

39 When Jesus sent the crowd away  
According to His plan,  
He then got into a boat  
And went into Magadan.

## Chapter 16

1 The Pharisees and Sadducees,  
Thought Jesus they would test.  
"Show us a sign from heaven," they  
said,

"We make this one request."

2 Jesus said, "You read the signs,  
About you in the air.  
In the evening when the sky is red  
You say the weather's fair.

3 "Then when the morning does  
appear

There will be storms you say,  
Red and threatening is the sky,  
Yes, it will rain today.

"You can discern the weather just  
From looking at the sky;  
Why then can you not see the signs  
That are always very nigh?

4 "An evil and adulterous generation,  
To see a sign is their wish."  
He said, departing, "They're given  
no sign

Except Jonah and the fish."

5 The disciples came to the other  
side,

They had forgotten to take bread,

6 "Beware the leaven of the  
Pharisees,"

To His disciples, He said.

7 The disciples thought, "It is  
because

We've brought no bread along."

8 But Jesus was aware of this,  
And said, "Your faith's not strong.

9 "Do you remember not, or is it  
You do not understand,  
How five loaves fed five thousand  
As I filled their demand?

10 "Or when we had just seven  
loaves

Four thousand men did sup;  
And when all of the mouths were  
filled,  
We picked seven baskets up?

11 "How is it you don't understand  
I do not speak of bread?  
But beware the leaven of the  
Pharisees,  
That is what I said."

12 The disciples understood the  
bread  
Was not the eating kind,  
But the doctrine of the Pharisees  
Was what Jesus had in mind.

13 Jesus came into Caesarea,  
To the district of Phillipi,  
Asking, "Who do people say I am  
When I am passing by?"

14 "Some say you're John the Bap-  
tist,  
Elijah, others say,  
Jeremiah, or another prophet,  
Has come and walks our way."

15 To the disciples He then said,  
"Now I would hear from you,  
Who do you believe I am?  
Now make your answer true."

16 Simon Peter answered boldly,  
Gave answer clear and loud,  
"You are the Christ, the Son of God,  
With His might you're endowed."

17 Jesus answered and said to him,  
"Simon, you are truly blessed,  
For My Father has revealed to you  
This truth which you've confessed.

18 "And I tell you, you are Peter,  
On this rock My church I'll build,  
Hell may beat against it, but  
My church cannot be killed.

19 "I'll give you the keys to the  
kingdom,  
According to God's will,  
The things that you bind on earth  
Will be bound in heaven still.

"The things which you loose on  
earth  
Will be loosed in heaven too,  
So use the keys I've given  
For the work I have for you."

20 Then Jesus strictly charged them,  
"You are to tell no one  
That I am Jesus Christ, the Lord,  
That I am God's Holy Son."

21 Then He began to show His  
disciples  
That by whom he'd be killed,  
That He would suffer many things;  
The prophecy would be fulfilled.

How He must go to Jerusalem  
And there die for men's sin.  
He would be three days in the  
grave,  
Then He would rise again.

22 Peter began to rebuke Him,  
saying  
"You can't go to a cross,  
You are God's Messiah, and He  
Won't let you suffer loss."

23 Jesus said, "Get behind Me,  
Satan,  
For you're a stumbling block to Me.  
You do not have the mind of God,  
But the thoughts of men in thee.

24 "If any man would follow Me  
He must himself deny  
Take up his cross and follow Me  
For Me, be willing to die.

25 "Whoever wants to save his life  
Will lose it every time.  
But he who loses life for me  
Will find new life sublime."

26 "There is no profit to a man  
If the whole world he'd gain,  
For if his soul is lost in sin  
His work is all in vain.

"What will you pay for your soul?  
What will  
You do when life is o'er?  
27 The Son of Man will come in glory  
And even up the score.

28 "Truly I say to you today  
There are some standing here  
Who shall not taste of death until  
Christ's kingdom shall appear."

## Chapter 17

1 After six days Jesus called  
Peter, James, and John nigh,  
And took them along as He  
Climbed up a mountain high.

2 There he was transformed before  
them;  
His face shone like the sun,  
His garments became white as  
light,  
While they watched, this was done.

3 Behold there appeared before them  
Elijah and Moses from the past,  
The prophets discussed with the  
Lord

The things they knew would last.

4 Then Peter spoke to Jesus,  
"To be here's very good,  
We'll build a shelter for each of you  
If you think we should."

5 As he spoke a cloud came by,  
A voice came from the cloud,  
It said, "This is My beloved Son  
Of whom I am very proud.

"Listen to what He has to say."

6 The disciples fell to the ground.

7 Jesus said, "Rise up, fear not,"

8 They rose, only Christ was found.

9 As they came down from the  
mountain top

To His disciples, He said,  
"Tell no one of this vision  
Til I am raised from the dead.

10 And His disciples asked of Him,  
"Why is it the scribes say  
Elijah first must come again  
Before Christ comes our way?"

11 He said, "Elijah does come first,  
By Him all is restored.

12 I tell you he has already come  
But his message was ignored.

"They did to him what e'er they  
pleased,

He suffered at their hand."

13 That He was speaking of John  
the Baptist,  
The disciples did now understand.

14 When they came to the crowd, a man

Approached the Lord and kneeled.  
15 He said, "My son's an epileptic,  
Have mercy and have him healed.

"He suffers very much. Sometimes  
He falls into the fire.  
Sometimes he falls into the water  
With consequences dire.

16 "I brought him to your disciples,  
But he's not healed, you see."  
They did not know what to do  
And how to cure his disease.

17 "Unbelieving and rebellious  
people,  
How long with you shall it be  
How long shall I be patient?  
Bring hither the boy to me."

18 Jesus spoke sharply to the demon  
He came forth from the boy.  
When the father saw the cure  
He was filled with great joy.

19 His disciples came and said to  
Him,  
"Why could we not cast it out?"

20 Jesus answered, "You lack faith,  
You still harbor doubt.

"If you have just a grain of faith,  
Faith like a mustard seed,  
You can say to this mountain, 'move,'  
And it will move indeed."

21 "I tell you truly, be assured,  
No demon of this class;  
Except by prayer and fasting,  
From a possessed man will pass."

22 When they were all in Galilee  
To His disciples He said,  
"The Son of Man will be betrayed,  
and

Into men's hands be led.

23 "But though I be killed, I  
Will rise on the third day."  
Still the disciples were distressed  
At what they heard Him say.

24 When they came into  
Capernaum

The tax collectors to Peter said,  
"Does your Master pay the tax  
That is levied on His head?"

25 Peter answered, "Yes," to this,  
Then went into his abode.  
Jesus spoke to Peter saying,  
"What think you of the tax code?

"Do kings on earth collect customs  
From their daughter or their son?  
Or do they take it from strangers  
Or perhaps some other one?"

26 Peter answered, "From  
strangers."

Jesus said, "Children are exempt.  
27 But lest we offend the rulers, and  
They say we're in contempt,

"Take a fishing line and hook,  
And throw it into the sea,  
You'll find a coin in the fish's mouth  
To pay the tax for me."

## Chapter 18

1 At that time the disciples came,  
On Jesus they did call,  
"In the kingdom of God's heaven  
who's

The greatest one of all?"

2 Jesus called a child to Him,

3 "I say this unto thee,  
Unless you become as this child  
Heaven you will not see.

4 "If you are humble like this child  
Great in heaven will you be,

5 He who receives a child in My  
name

Is also receiving Me.

6 "If you should cause little ones to  
stumble,

Make one child to fall down,  
Better a stone hang from your neck  
And in the sea you drown.

7 "Woe to the world's offenses which  
Are strewn along the way.  
Woe to those who scatter them  
They'll surely have to pay.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 18*

8 "If hand or foot leads you to sin  
Cut it off from you.  
Better to live life with one limb  
Than go to hell with two.

9 "And if your eye leads you to sin,  
You would do very well  
To pluck it out instead of keep  
The two and go to hell.

10 "Do not despise these little ones,  
For this I say to thee,  
Their angels up in heaven  
The Father's face they see.

11 For I also say this to you,  
I've come to seek the lost,  
The Son of Man's for everyone,  
He'll pay what e'er the cost.

12 "If a man has a hundred sheep  
And one sheep goes astray,  
He then will leave the ninety-nine  
To seek it night and day.

13 "And when the man finds that  
lost sheep  
He'll feel so very fine.  
He will rejoice more over it  
Than the other ninety-nine

14 "It's not your heavenly Father's  
will  
That any one should perish.  
He is the master of the world,  
The children He doth cherish..

15 "If your brother sins against you,  
Then you must draw him aside,  
Perhaps you'll win him over.  
At least you'll know you've tried.

16 "But if he will not listen, then  
Take with you one or more,  
With them as your witness  
Talk the problem o'er.

17 "If he still will not listen, bring  
The matter to the church.  
Let God's people hear the matter,  
For a true solution search.

"If he still remains obstinate,  
If counsel he does flout,  
Withdraw the hand of fellowship  
And put the brother out.

18 "I say what e'er you bind on earth  
In heaven shall be bound;  
If on the earth you turn it loose,  
In heaven it is found.

19 "Again I say unto you,  
If two of you agree,  
On anything you ask  
It shall be done for thee.

20 "If two or three of you are  
gathered  
Together in My name  
I'll be there in the midst of you  
For that is why I came."

21 Then Peter came and said to Him,  
"If against me my brother sins,  
Shall I forgive him seven times  
Then not forgive again?"

22 Jesus said, "When you forgive,  
At seven times don't stop,  
Forgive him seventy times seven  
And forgiveness then don't drop.

23 "The kingdom of heaven may be  
compared  
To a king who was settling accounts,  
There were some who owed little and  
Some who owed large amounts.

24 "One owed ten-thousand talents,  
which

25 The man could not repay.  
'Sell his wife and children,'  
He heard his master say.

26 "The slave fell down before him,  
and  
Prostrate before him lay.  
'Give me time, have patience, and  
The debt I will repay.'

27 "The master felt compassion and  
Forgave the debt immense.

28 The slave then found a fellow man  
Who owed him a hundred pence.

"The slave seized him by the throat,  
Said, 'Pay me all you owe.  
I'll have you pay my money now  
Or off to jail you go.'

29 "His fellow servant before him fell,  
He begged on bended knees.  
'I will repay you all I owe,  
Give me some time, oh, please.'

30 "His pleading words fell on deaf ears,  
His words had no avail.  
He refused to grant him any time,  
And had him thrown in jail.

31 "Other servants saw what had happened  
And they were deeply grieved.  
So they reported to their master  
Who felt he'd been deceived.

32 "He called that slave unto him,  
and  
He said, 'You evil one!  
Should you not show compassion  
After all that I have done.'

33 "Because you've given no mercy,  
No mercy you'll be shown.

34 You will be held a captive there  
Until you pay your loan.'

35 "So shall the Father do to you  
If you forgive not each other,  
Or show no mercy to your fellow  
man,  
And love not one another."

## Chapter 19

1 He turned away from the crowds  
After these words He did deliver,  
He left Galilee for Judea,  
Just beyond the Jordan river.

2 The multitudes still followed Him  
And so He healed them there:  
Compassion He had for them  
And tender loving care.

3 Some Pharisees came, testing Him,  
On Jesus they did call.  
"Is it lawful to divorce your wife  
For any cause at all?"

4 He turned and answered the  
Pharisees,  
And this is what he stated:  
"Have you not read the Scripture,  
God male and female created?

5 "For this a man shall his parents leave  
And cleave unto his wife.  
These two shall then become one flesh,  
And live as if one life.

6 "They are no longer two, but one,  
Is what I have to state,  
What God has joined together  
Let no man separate."

7 The Pharisees not satisfied,  
Then asked of Moses' command,  
"Why could any man divorce his wife  
By a certificate in her hand?"

8 He said, "Because your heart is hard  
Moses allowed divorce,  
But from the beginning of creation  
This wasn't God's planned course.

9 "If you divorce your wife, but not  
For immorality,  
And then you take another wife  
You commit adultery."

10 Then His disciples said to Him,  
"If the relations of man and wife  
Are as you say then, is it best  
To lead a single life?"

11 But Jesus answering said to them,  
"By some My words are rejected.  
Only to those who have been given  
Will these words be accepted.

12 "There are eunuchs born that way  
And some are made by men.  
Other eunuchs were self made  
To keep themselves from sin.

"He who is able to accept these words

Then let them be accepted  
But if these words he cannot accept,  
Then let them be rejected."

13 Children were brought to Jesus,  
so  
That o'er them He'd pray.  
They were rebuked by His disciples,  
Who would send them away.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 20*

14 But Jesus said, "Let them alone, And let them make their pleas. The kingdom of God's heaven Belongs to such as these."

15 He laid His hands upon them, His love with them did share, And when he had blessed them all He took His leave of there.

16 Then one came and before Him knelt,  
Saying, "Teacher what must I do,  
A life eternal I would gain;  
Can you give me a clue?"

17 The Master looked on him and said,  
"Why ask Me what is good?  
In heaven is the perfect One,  
Obey His laws you should."

18 "Which of the laws?" the young man asked.  
Jesus gave this reply,  
"You shall not kill or steal, nor shall You ever tell a lie.  
"Adultery you'll not commit,  
19 Honor your father and mother  
And you shall treat your neighbor just  
As you would treat your brother."

20 The young man sadly said to Him,  
"I have done all of this,  
Yet there is something lacking,  
What else is it I miss?"

21 Then to the young man Jesus said,  
"If complete you would be  
Give your possessions to the poor  
And come and follow Me."

22 The young man heard this; on his face  
There came a sad expression,  
For he did not desire to give away his great possessions.

23 "It is easier for a camel  
24 To go through a needle's eye  
Than for the rich to enter heaven,  
It is something you cannot buy."

25 When His disciples heard this They were very much amazed. They turned to Him and asked, "Just who then can be saved?"

26 Jesus, looking at them, said, "With men this can't be done, With God all things are possible, Through Christ, His Holy Son."

27 Then Peter said to Him, "We've left  
Our homes to follow You;  
What will the future hold for us  
When life on earth is through?"

28 Jesus said unto Him, "When I sit upon My throne,  
Those who have faithfully followed Me  
Will have one of their own.

29 "Everyone who has left a home  
And lands and family,  
And who for My sake serves the Lord,  
Makes Me their priority;  
"That one shall receive eternal life,  
Have on him blessings cast.  
30 But many last will be the first,  
And many first be last.

## **C**hapter 20

1 "Heaven's kingdom is like a land owner  
Who went one morn to hire  
Some workers for his vineyard,  
This was his desire.

2. "And when he had agreed  
With some laborers about their pay,  
He sent them into the vineyard  
To work throughout the day.

3 "About nine in the morning  
He went outside again,  
Saw men idle in the market,  
And he thought this was a sin.

4 "You go into my vineyard  
And what is right I'll pay  
If you will labor faithfully  
The hours that remain today.'

5 "Then at noon and three o'clock  
He did the same thing o'er.  
6 Then at five in the afternoon  
7 He hired workers more.

8 "Then when the evening came, and  
The working day was past,  
He said, "Pay to the men their  
wages,  
Pay first those who came last.

9 "Those hired at the hour of five  
A coin each received.

10 The others thought they'd get  
more,  
This all of them believed.

11 "When they received the same  
amount

They were quite upset.  
They grumbled to the owner,

12 'Sir, did you not forget,

" These hired last worked just one  
hour

Yet they got equal pay?

Remember we have borne the  
burden

And scorching heat all day.'

13 "But he answered one of them,  
Friend, I do no evil deed.  
I paid you the exact amount  
Upon which we agreed.

14 "Take the earnings that are yours  
And be along your way,

15 My way is not against the law  
To give all equal pay.

" A little envious you may be  
At what has come to pass

16 But you will find that it is true  
The first shall come in last.'

17 Jesus went up to Jerusalem,  
He took His disciples aside,  
He said, "I want to tell you  
something,

These things I will not hide.

18 "We will go to Jerusalem,  
There the Son of Man will be given  
Into the hands of priests and scribes  
Who for his death have striven.

19 "He'll be delivered to the Gentiles  
Who'll mock, then crucify,  
On a cross of execution  
The Son of Man will die.

"Three days He will lie in the grave,  
Then rise upon the third.  
All of this will happen  
Just believe my word."

20 Then the mother of James and  
John

Came forward at their bequest,  
She knelt down before Jesus  
To make known her request.

21 Jesus looked down upon her,  
Asked, "What is your desire?"  
She said, "To serve in your kingdom  
My two sons do aspire.

"Command one to stand at your  
right,

For both I want the best,  
The other put at your left hand,  
This, then is my request."

22 Jesus, turning to James and John  
Said, "You know not what you ask.  
Can you drink from the cup I drink?  
Are you able for the task?"

They said to Him, "Lord we are  
able."

23 He said, "My cup you'll share,  
But who will sit beside My throne  
My Father chooses there."

24 The ten others heard of this and  
were

Indignant as could be.

25 Jesus said, "You know Gentile  
rulers  
Have authority over thee.

26 "But if great you would be, then  
like

A servant you must behave.

27 Who among you would be first  
Must serve just like a slave.

28 "The Son of Man did not come  
down

To be served by men like thee,  
But to give His life as ransom  
So that men could be set free."

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 21*

29 As they went out from Jericho  
A great crowd followed behind,  
30 And sitting by the roadside  
Were two men who were blind.

Now when they heard that Jesus  
Was going to pass that way  
They cried, "Son of David have  
mercy  
On both of us today."

31 The crowd rebuked the two blind  
men  
And ordered them, "Be quiet!"  
"Have mercy on us, Son of David,"  
Once more the men did cry it.

32 Jesus stopped and called to them,  
"What do you want from Me?"

33 They said, "Lord, let our eyes be  
opened,  
For we desire to see."

34 In pity Jesus touched their eyes  
And they received their sight.  
They followed Him along the way,  
The first they'd walked in light.

### **Chapter 21**

1 On toward Jerusalem they went  
On that bright and sunny day,  
And as they neared Bethphage, to  
two

Disciples He did say,

2 "Go to the village opposite,  
And there you'll surely see  
A donkey tied next to a colt,  
Loose them, bring them to Me.

3 "If anyone asks questions, say,  
'Of these our Lord has need.'  
He will allow them to be sent;  
You will not have to plead."

4 Thus what was spoken by the  
prophet

At that moment came true,  
5 "To the daughter who is in Zion  
Your king now comes to you.

"Gentle, mounted on an ass,  
Even on a donkey's foal."  
He rode upon a beast of burden  
To show His servant's role."

6 The disciples went into the village.  
7 The donkey they untied.  
They took the animals to Jesus  
And He got on to ride.

8 Their coats the crowd spread on  
the path,  
Cut branches from the trees.  
9 They went before and after Him  
As they shouted out with glee,

"Hosanna to the Son of David  
Who comes in our Lord's name;  
Hosanna in the highest heaven!"  
To Jerusalem they came.

10 His entrance stirred up the city,  
The crowd asked, "Who is this?"  
11 "He is the prophet from Galilee,  
He's Jesus of Nazareth."

12 Jesus then went to the temple,  
Cast out who bought and sold.  
Overturned the money changers'  
tables  
With actions very bold.

13 He said, "It's written, that My  
house  
Shall be called a house of prayer,  
But you have made it a robbers' den;  
God's holy wrath you'll bear."

14 The blind and lame then came to  
Him,  
He healed each one He met,  
15 But when the priests saw what  
He'd done  
They all were quite upset.

The children cried out in the  
temple,  
"Hosanna to David's son!"  
The scribes were much indignant  
Because of what He'd done.

16 They said, "Do you hear what  
they say  
When their voices they raise?"  
He said, "Yes, have you never read  
'From babes you have true praise?'"

17 He left and went to Bethany  
And there He spent the night.  
18 In the morning when He returned  
The sun was shining bright.

19 Along the way He hungered.  
He spied a green fig tree;  
He went to get some figs,  
Leaves only could He see.

Said Jesus unto that fig tree,  
"No more will you bear fruit."  
At once the fig tree withered, from  
The top down to its root.

20 The disciples marveled, saying,  
"The fig tree looks so sick.  
What has caused it to wither, and  
Why did it die so quick?"

21 He said, "Not only can you do  
What was done to this tree,  
But you can cause a mountain to  
Be cast into the sea.

"Truly, I say to you, if you  
Have faith and never doubt,  
22 Then everything you ask in  
prayer  
Is sure to come about."

23 When He came to the temple, the  
Priests took Him to task,  
"By what authority do you  
Perform is what we ask."

24 But Jesus answered, said to  
them,  
"I'll ask you one thing, too,  
And if you will answer Me, then I  
Will likewise answer you.

25 "The baptism of John, was it  
From men or heaven received?"  
"If heaven," they reasoned, "He'll  
ask why

Then did we not believe?

26 "But if we say it was from men,  
We fear the multitude,  
They believed John to be a prophet,  
This is how John is viewed."

27 The chief priests answered Jesus  
with,  
"We really cannot say."  
He said, "I'll not say who approved  
The works I've done today.

28 "A man who had two sons told  
them,

'Work in the vineyard find.'

29 The first answered, 'I will not go,'

But then he changed his mind.

30 "The second son he also would  
Have to the vineyard sent.  
He said, 'Yes, Father, I will go,'  
But this son never went.

31 "Which of these did the father's  
will

Is what I ask of you?"

"The first son did, for he repented,  
Did what he was asked to do."

"Your answer is correct," He said,  
"That is why it's true  
That harlots and tax men will  
Reach heaven before you.

32 "John came to you in  
righteousness,

Him you did not receive  
But sinners flocked to him, and they  
Repented and believed.

33 "A man possessed a vineyard, and  
Around it built a wall.  
He dug a wine press into it,  
Then built a tower tall.

"He rented it to tenants, then  
A journey he did start,

34 When all the grapes were  
ripened, he

Sent slaves to get his part.

35 "The tenants took the slaves, and  
then

One of the slaves they beat,  
And then they killed another one,  
The third they did mistreat.

36 "The owner sent more men to  
them,

Even more than the original group;  
They treated them in the same way  
That they treated the first troupe.

37 "The owner said, 'I'll send my son,  
Their deference he'll command.'

38 The growers said, 'This is the  
heir,  
Kill him and seize the land.'

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 22*

39 "So they cast him from the vineyard,  
And then they killed him, too.  
40 When the owner of the vineyard comes  
What will the owner do?"

41 "He'll destroy them," they said,  
"Their evil deeds they'll rue.  
To others he will rent the land  
They'll pay when it is due."

42 Jesus said, "Have you not read,  
The stone the builders rejected  
Became the cornerstone when it  
Was by the Lord selected?"

43 "The kingdom God will take from  
you  
And give to a nation He can trust.  
44 On whom this stone may fall,  
they will  
Be scattered like the dust."

45 The chief priests and Pharisees  
Both heard and understood  
That it was of them Jesus spoke.  
46 They'd seize Him if they could,  
But they did not seize Him,  
For they feared the multitude  
Who thought Jesus was a prophet  
And with God's power endued.

## Chapter 22

1 Again He spoke in parables,  
2 Said, "Heaven may be compared  
To a king by whom a wedding feast  
For his son was prepared.

3 "The king sent his servants to  
Bring in the wedding guests.  
But they refused to come at all  
And honor his requests.

4 "He sent more slaves and said,  
Tell them  
I've killed the fatted bulls.  
Now everything is ready for you,  
Come and eat your fill.

5 "But they paid no attention, to  
Their own affairs retreated.  
6 The rest killed some slaves  
Which first they mistreated.

7 "Then He was very angry, and  
In fact was much annoyed.  
His armies went against those and  
Their cities were destroyed.

8 "The king then said, 'The feast is  
ready,  
But those who were invited  
Weren't worthy to partake of it  
For my son they have slighted.'

9 "So therefore go to the  
highways,  
And everyone you meet,  
Invite them to the wedding feast,  
To freely come and eat."

10 "His slaves went out as they  
were told,  
And brought both bad and good.  
The wedding hall was filled with  
guests  
Who at the table stood.

11 "The king came to the wedding  
hall.  
And looked at all the guests.  
One had not on wedding clothes,  
He was not in proper dress.

12 "He said, 'Friend how did you  
get in  
Without the proper clothes?'  
And that man could not say a word  
Or a defense propose.

13 "The king said to his servants,  
Bind his hands and feet,  
Cast him into the darkness,  
Where weeping men he'll meet.'

14 "Although quite many are invited  
From both the rich and poor,  
Amongst them very few are chosen  
To enter through the door."

15 The Pharisees then got together,  
And they devised a plan  
By which to ask a tricky question  
And trap the Son of Man.

16 They sent their followers to Him,  
The Herodians came along,  
They said, "You teach the way of  
God,  
You never do a wrong.

"And you defer to no one, and  
In service you aren't lax,  
17 Therefore would you please tell  
    us if  
We should pay Caesar's tax?"

18 He said, "Why do you test Me?  
    For

I know your tricks are many.  
19 Show Me the coin used for the  
    tax."

They showed to Him a penny.

20 Then Jesus said, "Whose face is it  
Which on the coin does appear?"

21 They said, "Why it is Caesar's,"  
A fact they found quite clear.

"Then render unto Caesar those  
Things that to him belong.  
Give God things that belong to God,  
And you will not go wrong."

22 On hearing this they marveled at  
The things He had to say.  
And since they could not trick the  
    Lord,

They turned and went away.

23 On that day some Sadducees,  
Who scoff at the resurrection,  
Also tried to trap Him, and  
Asked Him a further question:

24 "Moses taught that if a man  
Should some day lose his life,  
And if he has no children, then  
His brother should take his wife,

"In order to raise up offspring  
In his brother's name,  
For to have his family die out would  
Be very much a shame.

25 "Now there were seven brothers,  
    and

The first died with no offspring.  
The second brother took the wife  
To live beneath his wing.

26 "He also died without increase.  
She became the third one's wife  
And still no child was conceived,  
They brought not forth new life.

"The brothers all had her to wife.  
She was the wife of seven.  
27 And last of all the woman died.  
28 Whose wife is she in heaven?"

29 "The Scriptures," Jesus  
    answered them,  
"You do not understand,  
Nor do you know the power of God  
Which is at His command.

30 "In resurrection not a man  
Will be in marriage given,  
Instead they will be like angels  
Who live in God's great heaven.

31 "As for the resurrection, how  
Is it that you've not read  
What God has spoken unto you,  
The things that He has said?

32 "I am the God of Abraham,  
The God of Isaac, too.  
I am the God of Jacob and  
Another thing is true:

"God is God of the living, He  
Is not God of the dead.  
And all of you would know this if  
The Scriptures you had read."

33 The multitudes heard this, and at  
His teachings were astonished,

34 But when the Pharisees heard He  
Had the Sadducees admonished,

They got their heads together and  
Devised another test.

35 They sent a lawyer to ask of Him,  
36 "Which commandment is the  
    best?"

37 "That you shall love the Lord  
    your God

With all heart, soul, and mind;

38 This is the first and greatest  
    commandment

Which in God's word we find.

39 "The second is like unto it,  
And this I give to you:  
To love your neighbor as yourself,  
Yes, this you ought to do.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 23*

40 "Upon these two commandments  
hang  
The Prophets and the Law."  
The Pharisees made no reply  
For they were filled with awe.

41 Now while the Pharisees were  
gathered there,  
Jesus said, "I ask of thee,  
42 What do you think of the Christ?  
Tell me whose Son is He?"

They said, "The son of David, in  
Our Scripture we have read."

43 "Then how does David call Him  
Lord?"  
In Spirit," Jesus said.

44 "The Lord said to my Lord, you  
shall  
Sit close at My right hand  
Until thy foes are at thy feet  
And on them you will stand."

45 "If David calls Him Lord, then  
how  
Is He the son you stated?"  
46 They could not answer him and so  
The questioning abated.

## **Chapter 23**

1 Then Jesus spoke to the  
multitude,  
And to His disciples there.  
2 He said, "The Pharisees and  
scribes  
All sit in Moses' chair.  
3 "Observe the things that they tell  
you,  
But copy not their deeds,  
4 They put such heavy loads on you,  
But care not for your needs.  
5 "They do their deeds to gain  
attention, they  
Make their phylacteries wide.  
And lengthen the tassels which  
Are on their garments tied.

6 "At feasts they seek places of  
honor,  
In synagogues, the important seat.  
7 They expect respectful greetings  
when

In the marketplace they meet.

" 'Rabbi,' is a favorite, but  
8 Use not this name for others.  
For there is only one teacher,  
The rest are your brothers.

9 "And since your Father is in  
heaven,

On earth, therefore call none.  
10 Do not be called a master, for  
Your master's Christ, God's Son.

11 "The man who would be great  
among you

Shall be the one who serves,  
12 He then who would exalt himself  
Will get what he deserves.

13 "Woe to you scribes and  
Pharisees,  
You all are full of sin.  
You shut the doors of heaven  
Against all other men.

14 "Woe to you scribes and Pharisees  
You pretend to be so holy.  
You make long prayers in the  
streets  
And evict from homes widows lowly.

15 "Woe to you scribes and  
Pharisees,  
This is quite plain to tell,  
When you would make one  
proselyte,  
You make a child of hell.

16 "And woe to you blind guides  
who say,  
To swear by the temple is nought,  
But if you swear by the temple's gold  
Then keep your oath, you ought."

17 "You are both fools and blind men  
And your ignorance you cannot  
hide.  
Is the gold any greater than the  
temple  
By which it's sanctified?

18 "You say, 'To swear by the altar's  
nothing,'

Instead it has been stated,  
If on the altar's gifts you swear  
Then you are obligated.

19 "These things are very clear and  
yet

You're like the blind, I've found.  
The altar blesses the offering, not  
The other way around.

20 "If you swear by the altar, it's by  
What's on it, and again

21 If you swear by the temple  
You swear by what's within.

22 "And he who swears by heaven,  
then

Swears by God and His throne.

23 Woe to you scribes and Pharisees  
Who'd make heaven on your own.

"Woe to you scribes and Pharisees,  
You tithe of mint and dill.

This is quite commendable,  
Still you fail to do God's will.

"The truth is you're neglectful of  
The weight in matters of the Law  
Justice, mercy, and faithfulness;  
You haven't practiced at all."

24 "You blind guides strain at a  
gnat, and yet

A camel swallow up.

25 You all are hypocrites, who  
cleanse

The outside of the cup.

"The inside's full of robbery,  
You cleanse what can be seen.

26 If you first cleanse the inside,  
then

The outside will come clean.

27 "You are like the whitewashed  
tombs,

Which outside look quite well,  
But inside lies uncleanness  
And in them dead bones dwell.

28 "You truly are hypocrites.

Righteous you seem to men.

But your hearts are full of evil,  
And you are full of sin.

29 "You build the prophets' tombs,  
and to

The righteous honor give.

30 You say, 'If we'd lived in our  
fathers' day

We'd have let the prophets live.'

31 "Thus you bear witness against  
yourself:

You are your father's son.

32 Now all your guilt fills to the full,  
For you'll do as he has done.

33 "You serpents, brood of vipers,  
you

Know not how to do well.

How are you to escape the judgment  
When you're condemned to hell?

34 "I send you prophets and wise  
men

But you show them no pity.

Some you scourge and crucify,  
Some you drive from your city.

35 "All of the guilt will fall on you,  
For all the wrong you've done.

You've shed the blood of the in-  
nocent

Since Adam's second son.

"You killed the son of Barachiah,  
Zechariah was his name.

Killed him in front of the altar, and  
For this you have no shame.

36 "Upon this era evil comes.

37 The prophets you have killed.  
Jerusalem! Jerusalem!

They were the ones God filled.

"I long to gather you like chicks,  
Beneath a mother's wing.

But you will not come, and to Me  
Yourselves you will not bring.

38 "Behold your house is desolate.

39 You'll not see Me until  
You say, 'The One who comes is

blessed

To do God's holy will.' "

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 24*

### **C**hapter 24

1 Jesus came out from the temple  
And was going on His way.  
His disciples said, "Look at the  
buildings  
That stand along the way."

2 Jesus answered and said to them,  
"All of you look around.  
No stone will be left standing,  
They will all be torn down."

3 As He sat on the Mount of Olives  
The disciples came privately.  
Saying, "When will this thing come  
to pass,  
And what will the signs be?"

What will be the sign of your  
coming?  
When will the world come to an end?  
Tell us today, dear Master,  
Your answer to us send.

4 Jesus answered and said,  
"Let none lead you astray,  
5 Many will say they are Christ,  
But heed not what they say.

6 You'll hear of trials and wars,  
Don't let them frighten you  
For all these things must come to  
pass  
Before life on earth is through.

7 Nation will rise against nation;  
Kingdom against kingdom powers;  
Famine will rage o'er the land,  
Earthquakes and pestilence will  
devour.

8 But these are just the beginnings,  
They are the pangs of birth.  
9 They will persecute you because  
of Me  
And try to wipe you from the earth.

10 Many will fall from faith,  
They will even betray their brother.  
Instead of loving you will find,  
Hatred for one another.

11 "Then prophets false will soon  
arise  
And lead many astray.  
12 And due to lawlessness increased,  
Men's love will die away.

13 "He who endures to the end,  
He shall be saved, no doubt.  
14 This gospel will reach all the  
world,  
Then the end will come about.

15 "When you see the abomination of  
desolation  
Which Daniel spoke to thee,  
16 Let those who are in Judea  
To nearby mountains flee.

17 "Let no one on the housetop  
Go inside to take something away.  
18 Let no one in the field  
Go back for his coat, I say.

19 "Woe to all who are with child  
Or nurse babies in that day.  
20 Hope that your flight is not in  
winter,  
Nor on a sabbath day.

21 "Great tribulation there will be  
Like never seen before,  
Nor will its like be seen again  
Until life on earth is o'er.

22 "Unless those days had been cut  
short  
No life would have been spared,  
But those days will be shortened  
God for His own has cared.

23 "If anyone should say to you,  
'Behold, the Christ is here,'  
Or if they say, 'No, there He is,'  
Believe not what you hear.

24 "False christ and prophets will  
arise and they  
By miracles gain respect.  
By wonders and signs they would  
Deceive even the elect.

25 "Behold! I've told you in advance,  
26 So whatever they should try,  
Do not go forth and follow them,  
Do not believe their lie.

27 "As lightening comes from the east

And flashes to the west,  
So shall on earth the Son of Man  
His coming be impressed.

28 "Wherever there is dying flesh,  
The vultures gather 'round,  
It shall be so in tribulation,  
Wherever death is found.

29 "When tribulation's over, and  
Those dreadful days pass by,  
The sun won't shine, the moon  
won't glow,  
Stars will fall from the sky.

"The powers of heaven will be  
shaken,

The signs will be very clear.

30 Then the signs of the Son of Man  
In clouds there will appear.

"All the tribes on earth shall mourn,  
They'll shout as they see  
The Son of Man coming on clouds  
With power and great glory.

31 "He will send forth heaven's  
angels,

With trumpet blast they'll call  
All of the elect together  
From heaven's corners all.

32 "Now you can from the fig tree  
learn,

It gives a sign so clear,  
When branches put forth fig leaves,  
then

You know that summer's near.

33 "So when you see these things,  
you'll know

That Christ is at your door.

34 These things will take place  
before

This generation is o'er.

35 "Though earth and heaven pass  
away

My words retain their power.

36 But when these things will come  
about

None knows the day and hour.

"The angels know not the time,  
Nor God's holy Son.

The Father only knows these things  
And when they will be done.

37 "The coming of the Son of Man  
Will be like Noah's day.

38 They paid no heed to God's Word  
til

39 The flood bore them away.

40 "Two men shall toil in the field,

41 Or two women grain may grind.  
When the Son of Man shall come,  
One will be left behind.

42 "Therefore you must always be  
alert,

For you know not the hour or day.  
If you're not ready when He comes  
You'll be left behind, I say.

43 "If the head of the house had  
known the hour

The thief came in the night,  
Then he would have tried to stay  
awake

To guard with all his might.

44 "For this reason you be ready,  
So that regardless of the hour,  
The Son of Man will find you  
faithful

And before Him you'll not cower.

45 "The faithful servant who's ready

46 When the Master comes,  
Will hear the Master say to him  
47 'You will share in My kingdom.'

48 "But if the servant says in his  
heart,

'It is long before He returns,'

49 Begins to beat his fellow slaves  
And no food or drink he spurns.

50 "The Master of that servant will  
come

One unexpected day.

At an hour he's unaware of,  
While he is still at play.

51 "He will cut the servant to pieces  
and

With hypocrites he'll be placed,  
He shall gnash his teeth and weep,  
For the judgment he has faced.

## Chapter 25

1 "The kingdom of heaven may be compared  
To ten virgins who one day,  
Took lamps to meet the bridegroom  
and  
They planned to light his way.  
2 "Five of these maids were foolish,  
The other five were bright.  
3 The foolish maids took their  
lamps with  
No extra oil for their light.  
4 "The wise maids not only took  
their lamps,  
But also took oil in a flask,  
So if perhaps they had to wait  
They still could do their task.  
5 "The bridegroom was delayed in  
coming  
And many lamps grew dim,  
6 At midnight there arose a shout,  
'He's coming, come meet him.'  
7 "Up the virgins quickly jumped  
When they all heard the shout.  
8 The foolish said, 'Give us some oil  
Our lamps are going out.'  
9 "The wise virgins answered, 'No,  
We've not enough for you.  
Go to the dealers, buy some oil.  
This is what you'll have to do.'  
10 "While they were gone the  
bridegroom came,  
All those ready went in  
And when the guests were all inside  
The door was shut again.  
11 "Later the other virgins came,  
Saying, 'Lord, open the door.'  
12 He answered, 'I know you not'  
I'll open it no more.'  
13 "Therefore, I say to be alert,  
You know not the day or hour.  
To set the time of the Lord's return  
Is not within your power.

14 "The kingdom is like a man who  
for  
A while would be away,  
He called his servants together and  
Said, 'I must leave today.'  
15 "To one he gave five talents,  
To another he gave two.  
Then said he to still another,  
I'm trusting one to you.'  
16 "The one who had five talents  
made  
Investments and they soared;  
17 And he who had two talents soon  
Had gained two talents more.  
18 "The slave who had one talent,  
When no one was around,  
Took the talent he'd received  
And hid it in the ground.  
19 "When the master's journey  
ended, and  
Back home he did arrive.  
20 The one who had five talents said,  
'Look, Master, I've gained five.'  
21 "His master said to him, 'Well  
done,  
You've been steadfast with few.  
I'll give you charge of many things,  
I'll share my joy with you.'  
22 "The one who had two talents  
said,  
'You trusted two to me,  
And Master I now have two more  
Which I can show to thee.'  
23 "His master said, 'Well done,  
Just as I knew you would.  
Your authority will be increased,  
You'll share in what is good.  
24 "Last said the slave who was  
given one,  
'One talent I received,  
I knew you would want it back,  
This is what I believed.  
25 " 'I was afraid if I used it  
The talent might be lost,  
And if I could not return it, then  
I could not pay the cost.

“Therefore I took your talent,  
Hid it where none could see,  
But now that you have returned, I  
Will give it back to thee.”

26 “His master said then to him,  
‘You wicked lazy worker.  
You knew how to behave.  
You proved to be a shirker.

27 “You should have put it in the  
bank,  
Or otherwise invest,  
Then when I came home again  
I would have gained interest.

28 “Take the coin away from him,  
Give it to him with ten.

29 He who has shall gain much more  
And be great in the eyes of men.

“He who does not have much at all  
And what he has won’t use,  
Even the little that he has  
That lazy man will lose.

30 “Now into outer darkness,  
Where there’s gnashing of teeth  
and weeping  
Cast that worthless slave,  
Because he did no reaping.”

31 “When the Son of Man in glory  
comes,  
With angels all around,  
He will sit on His glorious throne,  
32 All nations will bow down.

“He’ll separate them as a shepherd  
Divides the goats and sheep.

33 The sheep will be on His right  
hand,  
On the left the goats He’ll keep.

34 “To those on the right the King  
will say,  
‘Come blessed from every nation,  
Inherit the kingdom prepared for you  
From the foundation of creation.

35 “When I was hungry you gave  
Me food,  
With a stranger you always shared.  
When thirsty you did give Me a  
drink,

36 You clothed Me because you  
cared.

“When I sat in a prison cell  
You came to visit Me.”

37 Then the righteous will answer  
Him,

‘Lord, we never saw Thee.

“When were You hungry  
And we You did feed?  
When were You thirsty  
And drink was our good deed?

38 “When did we see You a  
stranger,

And invite You inside?

When were You naked  
And we clothed You?” they cried.

39 “When did we go and visit You,  
When in prison You sat?  
Or come when You were sick,  
When have we done that?”

40 “The king will answer them, ‘It  
was  
When caring for your brothers,  
You proved your love for Me those  
times

That you were serving others.’

41 “Then to the ones on his left hand  
He’ll turn and say, ‘Depart,  
With the devil and his angels go,  
Those with an evil heart.

42 “I hungered, you gave me no  
food,

I thirsted, you did not care.

43 I was a stranger, you shut me  
out,

I was naked, you left me bare.

“And when I sat in a prison cell  
You turned your face away.”

44 ‘Lord, when did we commit these  
things?’

Those on the left will say.

45 “The Lord will then reply, ‘When  
The poor you did not feed,  
And when you turned away from  
them

You did not meet My need.’

46 “Eternal punishment they’ll find,  
They will be turned away  
From the kingdom of the Son of Man  
On the final judgment day.”

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 26*

### **C**hapter 26

1 With this Jesus' words were ended,  
To His disciples He did say,

2 "You know within two days the  
passover

Will be under way.

"The Son of Man will be betrayed  
And will be crucified."

3 Chief priests and elders met to plot  
How Jesus should be tried.

The high priest then was Caiaphas  
and

4 He was in on the plot,  
They said, "We must seize Him by  
stealth,

We must wipe out this blot.

5 "Do not seize Jesus at the feast,  
Or a riot will occur."

The priests and elders agreed to  
this,

On this they did concur.

6 Going to Simon the Leper's home  
Jesus ate in his dining room.

7 A woman came up and on Him  
poured

A vial of expensive perfume.

8 The disciples were indignant:  
They thought she showed poor taste,

9 "The money could have gone to  
the poor,

But now it's gone to waste."

10 Jesus said, "Why trouble her  
For a good deed done to Me.

11 The poor will always be with you,  
Soon I'll be gone from thee.

12 "When she poured perfume on  
My body

For My burial she did prepare.

13 Where'er the gospel then is  
preached

This story will be told there."

14 Then one of the twelve named  
Judas went

Unto the priests and asked,

15 "Just what will you give me if I  
Assist you in your task?"

They said, "We'll give you thirty sil-  
ver pieces."

And then they weighed them out.

16 Judas sought to betray the Lord  
When there were few about.

17 Now on the first day of the feast  
The disciples came and said,  
"Where shall we make the meal,  
where will  
We eat unleavened bread?"

18 "Go into the city,"  
You'll find a certain man,  
Say, 'I'll keep the passover at your  
house,  
My time is now at hand.'

19 The disciples did as they were  
told,

The passover they prepared.

20 That evening He sat at the table  
with  
His twelve disciples there.

21 As they sat eating, Jesus said,  
"In what I say believe:

I'll be betrayed by one of you."

22 Then they began to grieve.

They began to say to Him,  
"Lord it's not I, I pray."

23 He said, "He who dips his hand  
with me

Is the one who will betray.

24 "The Son of Man is to go just like  
In Scripture it is sworn.

It would have been best for the  
betrayer

To never have been born."

25 Said Judas, who was betraying  
Him,

"You don't think it is I?"

"Yes, you have spoken,"

Was Jesus' reply.

26 And while they were eating there,  
Jesus took some bread,  
He blessed it, then He broke it, and  
To His disciples said,

"Take this bread and eat it,  
This is my body broken."  
He passed the bread to His  
disciples  
Once these words were spoken.  
27 He took the cup, gave thanks,  
and said,  
"This I want you to do,  
Drink from this cup, it is My blood  
Which is shed for each of you.  
28 "This is My blood of covenant  
Which will be shed for all,  
Through it sins will be forgiven  
If on Me in faith they call.  
29 "But I will not drink from this  
cup,  
I will not drink with you,  
Until in heaven's kingdom we,  
Will drink sweet wine anew."  
30 After they had done these things  
They arose and sang a hymn.  
Jesus went to the Mount of Olives  
And the disciples followed Him.  
31 Before He prayed, Jesus said,  
"You'll stumble away from Me.  
It's written, 'I will strike the  
shepherd,  
And all the sheep will flee.'  
32 "But I tell you I will rise again  
And go to Galilee,  
I'll go before you, then you shall  
Go there and meet with me."  
33 Peter answered and said to Him,  
"Though others desert you today  
I will remain forever true;  
I will never go away."  
34 Said Jesus sadly to Peter,  
"Before the cock shall crow,  
Three times you will deny me,  
saying,  
"The Christ I do not know."  
35 Peter said, "My Master, no,  
I shall not you deny,  
I never shall forsake you, e'er  
If with You I must die."

The others disciples said the same,  
36 Then they came to Gethsemane.  
He said, "Sit here while I go pray  
And with the Father be."  
37 He summoned Peter with Him  
and  
Two sons of Zebedee.  
He was grieved and distressed,  
38 He said, "Keep watch with Me."  
39 Then from them Jesus drew  
apart,  
He fell down on His face.  
Praying, "Father let this cup pass,  
not  
Of my will, but your grace."  
40 He found the disciples sleeping  
and said,  
"Peter had you not the power  
To keep your eyes wide open,  
And watch with Me one hour?  
41 "Keep watching and keep  
praying, lest  
Temptation enter you.  
I know your spirit's willing, but  
The flesh is weak, 'tis true."  
42 A second time He went away,  
Prayed, "Take this cup from Me.  
I'll drink it if it is your will,"  
I will not turn from Thee."  
43 He came again and found them  
sleeping.  
They could not stay awake.  
44 He left again and prayed once  
more,  
The same prayer He did make.  
45 He came to the disciples and  
Said, "Sleep on and be allayed.  
Behold, the hour is at hand,  
The Son of Man is betrayed.  
46 "Arise and let us go, the one  
Betraying Me is near."  
47 And while He was speaking did  
A crowd of men appear.  
Led by Judas, an apostle,  
Followed by a motley horde,  
Sent by chief priests and elders,  
Carrying clubs and a sword.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 26*

48 "A sign I'll give you," Judas said,  
"Thus your task I will ease.  
The one to whom I give a kiss  
He is the one to seize."

49 And Judas went and said, "Hail,  
Master,"  
And kissed Him on the cheek.  
50 Jesus then to Judas said,  
"My friend, what do you seek?"

Then the multitude came and took  
Him,  
51 But one man standing near,  
Swung a sword at the high priest's  
slave  
And he cut off his ear.

52 Jesus said unto this man,  
"Please put your sword away."  
Those who depend on might are  
sure

To perish that same way.

53 "Don't you think I could call the  
Father,  
And if to Him I cried,  
He would send legions of angels  
To stand here by My side?

54 "Then how would Scripture be  
fulfilled?

You know the prophets say,  
'By evil men Christ will be seized.'  
This came to pass today."

55 Jesus said, "You come with  
swords  
And clubs like fearful men,  
I taught in the temple every day,  
You could have seized Me then.

56 "But all of this is taking place  
As the prophets said,"  
Then all the disciples turned away,  
And from that crowd they fled.

57 The ones who had seized Jesus  
brought  
Him to the priests and scribes,  
And all the elders gathered there  
To watch as he was tried.

58 Peter walked behind and came  
As far as the courtyard,  
He entered in and sat down with  
The servants and the guards.

59 The council sought for evidence,  
Cared not if it were true.  
Though they brought false  
witnesses,  
None of it would do.

60 A cause to sentence Him to death  
Could not be justified.  
Though many spoke against Him, it  
Was evident they lied.

Two witnesses came forward, then  
61 Said Jesus claimed He'd raze  
The temple to the ground and then  
Rebuild it in three days.

62 The high priest stood and said to  
Him,  
"That's what they say of You,  
So would You now defend yourself,  
Is what they say untrue?"

63 But Jesus said no word at all,  
The chief priest found this odd.  
He said, "I adjure you by our Lord,  
Are you Christ, Son of God?"

64 Jesus replied to the chief priest,  
"Yes, I will answer you,  
Although you yourself have said it,  
What you say of Me is true.

"Some day you will see Him sitting  
At God's right hand of power,  
Coming on the clouds of heaven  
And you will fear that hour.

65 The high priest rose; he tore his  
clothes;  
"He blasphemed!" he did roar,  
"We need no further witnesses,  
We need to hear no more.

66 "What do you think?" the high  
priest asked  
"What will your judgment be?"  
The council all replied, "He should  
Die for his blasphemy."

67 Then they did spit in His face,  
With fists His body they beat.

68 "Prophesy to us, O Christ.  
Who hit you?" did they entreat.

69 As Peter in the courtyard sat,  
A maiden to him said,  
"You too were with the Galilean."  
And Peter's face turned red.

70 Peter denied before them all,  
"This man I do not know,  
I have never met Him."  
And he rose up to go.

71 When Peter reached the  
gateway, yet  
Another girl was there.  
She said, "This man was with  
Jesus."  
72 Peter said, "I know Him not, I  
swear."

73 Later, some bystanders said,  
"You're one of them we say,  
We know this by the way you talk,  
It surely gives you away."

74 Then Peter cursed and swore. He  
said,  
"I do not know this man."  
Immediately he heard a cock crow  
And Peter turned and ran.

75 Jesus' words Peter then recalled,  
"Three times you will deny Me  
Before the rooster crows," I say.  
Peter left and wept bitterly.

## Chapter 27

1 When morning came, the chief  
priests and  
The elders met as planned,  
2 They bound and turned Him over  
to Pilate,  
The governor of the land.

3 When Judas, who had betrayed  
the Lord,  
Saw He had been condemned,  
He felt remorse deep in his heart  
And tried to make amends.

4 He said, "I've betrayed innocent  
blood;  
Your money I return."  
The priests said, "What is that to  
us?"  
And Judas they did spurn.

5 Judas threw the money at their  
feet

Then went and got a rope,  
He hanged himself upon a tree  
For he had lost all hope.

6 The chief priests picked the silver  
up:  
"A problem we now face,  
To put blood money in our bank,  
Would be a great disgrace."

7 They put their heads together, and  
To them this plan appealed:  
They'd buy a burial place for Him,  
One in the potter's field.

8 That's why it's called the Field of  
Blood,  
9 So prophecy was fulfilled,  
They took thirty silver coins, the  
price  
Set by the prophet of Israel:

10 "And they gave them for the  
potter's field

As the Lord directed me."

11 Then Jesus before Pilate stood,  
Who said, "I ask of Thee,  
"Why were you brought before me  
It's your leaders who accuse,  
Now your answer I would hear,  
Are you the King of the Jews?"

He answered, "It is as you say."

12 Then He would say no more,  
Although the priests and elders  
made  
Accusations by the score.

13 Then to Him Pilate said, "Do you  
Not hear how they testify?"

14 But Jesus did not defend Himself,  
He did not even try.

15 Now at that feast which came  
each year,  
The custom was to release  
One prisoner that the people chose,  
A gesture made in peace.

16 They had a notorious felon,  
Barabbas was his name,  
Because of his many crimes  
He had received much fame.

## *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 27*

17 Pilate asked the gathered priests,  
"Now what thing shall I do,  
Shall I release Barabbas, or  
Release this Christ to you?"

18 He knew it was because of envy  
That Christ they had arrested.  
He never thought they'd choose  
Barabbas,  
He thought he had them bested.

19 While Pilate sat on the judgment  
seat  
His wife sent him a note,  
"Have naught to do with that just  
man—

He upset my dreams," she wrote.

20 The priests said to the multitudes,  
"This we would have you do:

21 When Pilate says, 'Whom shall I  
release,'  
Ask Barabbas be given you."

When Pilate asked, "Whom do you  
want?"

"Barabbas," they all cried.

22 "What then shall I with Jesus do?"  
"Let Him be crucified."

23 "What has He done?" asked Pi-  
late, but

The crowd just shouted more,  
"Let Him be crucified!" they said;  
They cried this o'er and o'er.

24 Pilate saw he could not prevail,  
The crowd was in an evil mood.  
He feared a riot would soon begin,  
He feared the multitude.

He called for a bowl of water, and  
In it he washed his hands.  
"Of His blood I am innocent;  
Fulfill your own demands."

25 "His blood be on us and our  
children,"

All the people cried.

26 Barabbas was released; Jesus  
scourged, and delivered  
To be crucified.

27 The soldiers seized Him and into  
The palace He was led.  
28 They put a scarlet robe on Him,  
29 And with thorns crowned His  
head.

They put a stick in His right hand,  
And jeered Him in disgrace,  
"Hail to the King of Jews," and they  
30 Then spit upon His face.

31 They beat and mocked Him there,  
They took the robe He wore,  
They led Him away to be crucified,  
His own clothes He now bore.

32 As they went out, they met a man  
Walking along the way.  
The soldiers forced Simon of Cyrene  
To bear the cross that day.

33 They came to a place called  
Golgatha,

Which means hill of the skull.

34 They gave Him wine and gall to  
drink,

But the pain He would not dull.

35 Then the soldiers rolled some dice  
Once He was crucified.  
They cast their lots for Jesus' clothes  
He'd hang there 'til He died.

36 Then they sat down to watch  
Him there  
Where none could block their views.

37 O'er His head the charge was  
read,  
"This is Jesus, King of the Jews."

38 Two robbers were also crucified,  
One on His left, one on His right.  
To all the people passing by,  
It was a gruesome sight.

39 Abusing words were hurled at Him,  
40 "You there upon the cross  
Who would destroy the temple,  
Your life is at a loss.

"You who claim to be God's Son,  
The so-called Son of Man,  
You who claimed to save others  
Now save yourself if you can."

41 The elders and chief priests mocked,  
They shouted out with glee,  
42 "Come down, you King of Israel,  
And we'll believe in Thee.

43 "He trusts in God, says He's  
God's Son, then  
Why is it not God's pleasure  
To take this king from the cross,  
If He is such a treasure?"

44 The robbers crucified with Him  
Threw insults at Him, too;  
They said, "If you're the Son of God  
Save Yourself, then save us, too."

45 The sixth hour came and darkness  
fell,  
And it was hard to see.

46 Cried Jesus at the ninth hour,  
"My God, why have You forsaken Me."

47 Some of the crowd who stood nearby,  
Said, "This is what we heard,  
He called upon Elijah; will  
Elijah hear His word?"

48 One ran and soaked a sponge with  
wine,  
And put it on a reed,  
Then raised it up to Jesus' lips,  
Trying to fill a need.

49 But all the rest of them said,  
"Leave Him on the cross.  
We'll see if old Elijah comes  
To save Him from this loss."

50 Jesus cried out loud again,  
Then yielded up His spirit.

51 The temple veil was torn in two,  
From top to bottom split.

The earth shook and the rocks were  
cracked;

52 And tombs were opened wide,  
Many bodies of the saints arose  
And came out from inside.

53 Out they came from their tombs  
And after Jesus rose again  
They went into the holy city  
And were seen by many men.

54 When the centurion and his soldiers  
Guarding Jesus felt the quake,  
And saw the things that happened,  
They all with fear did shake.

The centurion, as he trembled,  
Seeing things he'd not seen before  
Said, "Surely this was the Son of  
God  
Who we should worship and adore."

55 Many women were looking on,  
They watched from a distant hill,  
They had followed Him from Galilee,  
His needs they desired to fill.

56 There was Mary, James and  
Joseph's mother,  
And Mary Magdalene,  
And the mother of the sons of Zebedee  
All looked upon that scene.

57 Then in the evening of that day  
Joseph of Arimathea came,  
58 Asked Pilate for Jesus' body,  
And Pilate gave to him the same.

59 He wrapped it in clean linen cloth,  
60 He laid it in his own tomb.  
Nothing had laid there before,  
Out of a rock it was hewn.

He rolled a stone against the door  
And then he went away.  
He did all that he could do  
On that momentous day.

61 Mary Magdalene watched the  
burial,  
The other Mary, too,  
They wanted to know where the  
body lay  
Of the One they loved so true.

62 The next day the priests and  
Pharisees  
To Pilate came and said,  
63 "You know that when the deceiver  
lived,  
He said He'd rise from the dead.

64 "Therefore, won't you seal the grave,  
Let no one in or out,  
Lest His disciples steal His body,  
And trouble comes about."

65 Unto the chief priests Pilate said,  
"I will approve your plan,  
You seal the tomb and set a guard,  
Secure it if you can."

# *The Gospel of Matthew, Chapter 28*

66 They went their way and sealed  
the tomb,  
In their minds they were sure  
That with a guard around the grave  
The grave was quite secure.

## **C**hapter 28

1 On that morn after the Sabbath day,  
At the breaking of the dawn,  
Mary Magdalene and the other Mary  
To Christ's grave were drawn.

2 Behold! an earthquake came,  
And an angel moved the stone.  
The angel sat upon it, and  
How bright his garments shone.

3 His appearance was like lightning,  
His raiment white as snow.

4 The guards shook for fear of him,  
Then fainted in his glow.

5 The angel said to the women,  
"Come close, and do not fear,  
I know you look for Jesus,  
6 He's risen, He's not here.

"Come see where He was lying.  
He has risen from the dead.  
7 Tell His disciples He goes before you  
To Galilee, as He said."

8 So overcome with joy,  
From the tomb the women fled,  
They ran to find His disciples  
To tell what the angel said.

9 Jesus met them on the way.  
They worshipped at His feet,  
To see the Lord alive again  
Was something very sweet.

10 He said, "Be not afraid,  
Tell My brethren they will see  
Me in My risen form  
When they arrive in Galilee."

11 Now while they were on their way  
The guards at the tomb did revive.  
They went and told the priests,  
"The tomb  
Is empty! He's alive!"

12 The elders and the chief priests  
came,  
The soldiers they did bribe,  
13 They said, "This is what you're to  
say,  
Your stories all must jibe.

13 " 'His disciples came and stole  
Him.  
His body they took away.  
All of you were fast asleep.'  
This is what you should say.

14 "If this should come to Pilate's ears  
We will take care of you.  
We'll keep you out of trouble,  
And satisfy him, too."

15 So the soldiers took the money,  
Went out and spread the news.  
This is the story still believed  
By many of the Jews.

16 The disciples went to Galilee,  
Which He had designated,  
17 When they saw Him they  
worshiped Him.  
They were greatly elated.

They all fell down and worshipped Him,  
But some were doubtful still.

18 Jesus came up and spoke to those  
Who were gathered on the hill.

"All power has been given Me  
In heaven and every nation.  
19 Go therefore; make disciples  
Tell them of My salvation.

"Baptize them in the Father's name,  
Of the Son and Spirit, too,  
20 Teach them to observe all things  
That I have commanded you.

"I will be with you always,  
In all the things you do.  
I'll provide the power to overcome  
Until life on earth is through."

# The Gospel According to Mark

## Chapter 1

1 The beginning of the gospel  
Of Jesus Christ, God's Son.

2 As foretold by the prophets  
This good news is begun.

"I send My messenger before You  
Who will prepare Your way;  
3 A voice cries in the wilderness  
And this is what he'll say:

"Make ready for the Lord to come,  
Yes, make His pathways straight."  
Those who hear and believe His words  
Will pass through heaven's gate.

4 John the Baptist baptized in the  
wilderness.

Preaching that men should repent  
To have their sins forgiven;  
This is why John was sent.

5 The people of Judea came,  
To hear John was their quest.  
They were baptized in the Jordan river  
After their sins they confessed.

6 John wore a cloak of camel's hair,  
A leather belt around his waist.  
His food was locusts and honey,  
For them he had a taste.

7 He preached, "He who comes after me  
Is mightier than I.  
I am not fit to bow before Him,  
Or His sandals to untie.

8 "I baptize you with water, but  
He who's coming will  
Baptize you and with  
The Holy Spirit fill."

It came to pass that Jesus came  
9 From Nazareth of Galilee.  
He was baptized by John in Jordan  
Where all the crowds could see.

10 As He rose up out of the water  
The gates of heaven opened wide,  
A dove, God's spirit, upon Him sat

11 And a voice from heaven cried,  
"You are My beloved Son,  
I am well pleased with You."

12 The Spirit sent Him to the  
wilderness,

13 Where wild animals were, too.  
For forty days and nights, Satan  
Tempted Christ very sore,  
Then angels ministered unto Him  
When these trials were o'er.

14 After John was put in prison  
Jesus went into Galilee,  
Preaching the kingdom gospel  
15 Saying, "It has come nigh to thee.

"This is the time as prophesied  
God's kingdom is at hand,  
Repent, you and believe the gospel,  
For this is God's command."

16 As Jesus walked along the shore  
Of the sea of Galilee,  
He saw Simon and his brother  
Casting nets into the sea.

17 "Follow Me," He called to them.  
"Fishers of men I'll make of you."

18 At once they left their nets  
To make Him their Master new.

19 He went on a little further,  
Where James and John He met.  
These sons of Zebedee were  
In a boat mending their nets.

20 They quit the boat to follow Jesus  
When the Master called to them,  
They left their father, Zebedee,  
With all his hired men.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 1*

21 They all went into Capernaum,  
There on the Sabbath day,  
They went into the synagogue  
Where He began to teach and pray.

22 They were astonished at His  
teaching,  
For unlike scribes, who kept tradition,  
He taught with authority  
As one who had a mission.

23 That day there was in the synagogue  
A man with a demonic spirit.

24 He cried aloud in the meeting  
place,

So loud that all could hear it;

"What have we to do with You,  
Jesus, the Nazarene?  
We know You are God's Holy One,  
Will you destroy us unclean?"

25 Jesus rebuked the spirit saying,  
"Be still, come out of him."

26 The evil spirit shook the man,  
Then left for regions dim.

27 "What is this thing?" the people  
asked,

For they were all amazed.

"What new doctrine can this be?  
That even the evil spirit obeyed?"

28 The news of Jesus traveled fast,  
Spread throughout Galilee.  
They heard what he had done, that He  
Had made a demon flee.

29 Jesus and His followers left  
For Simon's house, nearby.

30 For Simon's mother-in-law was sick  
With a fever very high.

When Jesus came to her bedside

31 He took her by the hand.

The fever vanished at His touch,  
She arose and served the band.

32 Evening came and He remained  
After the sun had gone down,  
They brought the ill and demon-  
filled

From all throughout the town.

33 It seemed the entire city  
Was gathered at the door.

34 He healed many sick  
And cast out demons by the score.

He would not let the demons speak,  
They could not say one word.  
They knew He was the Son of God;  
He did not want this heard.

35 Early next morning He arose,  
While others were still asleep.  
He went out to a lonely place  
Where a vigil He would keep.

36 The disciples went to look for Him,  
37 They found Him there in prayer,  
They said, "Other towns are  
seeking you."

38 Said He, "We'll go there.

"Let us go to towns nearby,  
I'll preach and teach the same,  
We'll take the gospel to them, too,  
For that is why I came."

39 He went into the synagogues  
Through all of Galilee.  
He preached the gospel, cast  
demons out,  
Wherever He might be.

40 A leper came beseeching Him,  
Who fell down on his knees.  
"You can make me clean," he said,  
"Won't you do it, please?"

41 Moved with great compassion  
Jesus touched him with His hand.  
He said, "I will, so be you clean,"  
And the leper felt so grand.

42 At once the sickness left him,

43 Then Jesus sent him on his way,  
44 He said, "Tell no one how this  
happened,  
How you were cleansed today.

"But show yourself to the priest  
As Moses has commanded,  
Make an offering for your cleansing  
As God's law demanded."

45 But as he went along his way  
He spread the news far and near;  
Telling all he had been healed,  
So everyone could hear.

The news kept spreading through  
the land,  
And soon no room was found  
To hold the pressing multitudes  
That came from all around.

Jesus moved to desert places,  
Where people came from everywhere.  
To hear Him preach and see Him heal  
Before all who gathered there.

## Chapter 2

1 Jesus returned to Capernaum  
Where He had been before,

2 Again the crowd had grown so large  
They even blocked the door.

3 Four men carrying a paralytic  
Came hurrying down the street,  
Believing that he would be healed  
If Jesus he could meet.

4 The crowd prevented their approach,  
So a hole in the roof was made.  
They let down through the opening  
The pallet on which he laid.

5 Jesus, seeing their faith was great,  
Said to Him on the cot,  
"My son, your sins are taken away  
I forgive the entire lot."

6 Certain scribes were sitting there,  
Each reasoning in his mind,  
7 "To claim to forgive is blasphemy,  
To God's authority He is blind."

8 Jesus perceiving in His Spirit  
That they were thinking this way,  
Said to them, "Why are you  
reasoning so?

9 Which would be easier to say,

"All your sins are forgiven you,  
Or take up your bed and walk?

10 So you will know the power of God  
And end your idle talk;

11 "I say, 'My son take up your bed,  
Take it to your dwelling place.'"

12 The man got up in front of them  
Thanking God for His loving grace.

The amazed crowd glorified God:  
"We've not seen the like before."

13 But Jesus walked away from them  
To teach again by the shore.

He taught the crowds who came to  
Him,

14 And then as He passed by  
He saw the son of Alpheus,  
Whose given name was Levi.

Though Levi was a tax collector.  
"Follow Me," Jesus said.  
And Levi arose and followed Him,  
By the Spirit he was led.

15 Then to Jesus, Levi said,  
"Come to my house and eat,  
There are some other tax collectors  
Whom I want you to meet."

And at the table Jesus reclined,  
With others at the dinner,

16 The Pharisees questioned Him  
For eating with the sinners.

17 Hearing this Jesus said to them,  
"The well need no physician,  
I came not to call the righteous,  
The sinners are My mission."

18 As John's disciples and Pharisees  
fasted,  
They said, "We ask of you  
Why do we abstain from food  
When none of your disciples do?"

19 Jesus said, "Do the wedding  
guests fast  
While the bridegroom is here?  
This is not the time for fasting,  
This is a time for cheer.

20 "But the day will surely come  
When the bridegroom is taken away.  
There will be time for fasting  
When His absence saddens the day.

21 "You do not use unshrunk cloth  
To patch a garment torn,  
For it will make a bigger tear  
And that garment can't be worn.

22 "New wine isn't put into old  
wineskins  
For they will crack and split.  
Only a new wineskin should have  
New wine put into it."

23 One day while walking in a field  
The disciples plucked some wheat.  
They rubbed the kernels in their hands  
And then began to eat.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 3*

24 The Pharisees, quick to see,  
Stood aghast at what they saw.  
They asked, "Why are they doing this?  
It's against the Sabbath law."

25 "Have you never read?" Jesus said,  
"What David did when in need?  
26 How he went into the house of God  
And on the sacred bread did feed?

27 "The Sabbath day was made for man,  
Not man for the Sabbath day.

28 Therefore, the Son of Man is Lord  
Even of the Sabbath, I say."

### **C**hapter 3

1 Back to the synagogue Jesus went.  
A man with a withered hand was  
there,

2 They watched to see if He would heal;  
If on the Sabbath He would dare.

They wanted a reason for which to  
accuse

And drive Him from the land.

3 "Rise and come forward," Jesus said,  
To the one with the withered hand.

4 "The Sabbath is a holy day,"  
Christ said.

"It's in our law we've heard,  
On it shall we do good or harm?"  
But they answered Him not a word.

5 He looked on them with anger and  
grief;

Their hearts were hard, He knew.  
He said to the man, "Stretch forth  
your hand."

And healing He did do.

6 The Pharisees did quickly leave  
King Herod's men to employ,  
They formed a plot against Jesus,  
Whom they wanted to destroy.

7 Jesus withdrew again to the sea.  
Where those who'd hear His word  
8 They came from regions far and near  
To check the things they'd heard.

9 There He instructed His disciples  
To have a boat near shore,  
In case the people should press on Him,  
As they had done before.

10 There He healed many sick,  
They all desired His touch,  
Because He healed so many,  
His garments they would clutch.

11 Whenever evil spirits saw Him,  
They cried, "You are God's Son."

12 "Be silent," Jesus said to them,  
"You are to tell no one."

13 He went up into a mountain  
And called a special few,  
They came as He called  
To see what He'd have them do.

14 He ordained them apostles  
That with Him they could be,  
To send them out to preach and heal;  
15 Over demons have authority.

16 Simon, whom He called Peter,

17 And James the son of Zebedee.  
John, who was James' brother,  
These were a special three.

18 There was Andrew, Peter's brother,  
Philip and Bartholomew,  
There was Levi, the tax collector,  
Also known as Matthew.

There was Thomas, called the doubter,  
James the son of Alphaeus.  
There was Simon, the Cananaean,  
And also Thaddaeus.

19 There was Judas of Iscariot,  
This the twelfth apostle made.  
He would be the disciple  
By whom Jesus was betrayed.

20 When they came into a house,  
The crowd pressed from behind.  
So many sought to see Him  
The disciples could not dine.

21 When His friends heard about this  
They came and sought Him out.  
They said, "He has lost His mind,  
Of this we have no doubt."

22 The scribes there from Jerusalem  
Said, "Just as we have guessed,  
He casts out demons by Beelzebub  
For by Satan He's possessed."

23 He called to them and said, "How can I be in Satan's band?  
24 If a kingdom is divided against itself That kingdom cannot stand.

25 "If a house divides against itself You know that house will fall.  
26 If Satan rises against himself He will have no power at all.

27 "No one can enter a strong man's house  
And take his property  
Unless he first binds up the man;  
That is plain to see.

28 "All sins can surely be forgiven Even the blasphemies of men,  
29 But if you blaspheme against the Spirit

You'll not be forgiven then."

30 His mother and brothers came, Hearing someone had said, "He has an unclean spirit, By this spirit He is led."

31 Because of the great multitude They had to stand outside, In order to get word to Him They sent someone who cried,

32 "Behold, your mother and brothers Wait outside to see You." But as the crowd was sitting 'round The family could not get through.

33 "Who are my mother and my brothers?" His answer then seemed odd.  
34 "Behold, My mother, sister, brother  
35 Are those who do the will of God."

## Chapter 4

1 Again went Jesus to the seaside, Crowds gathered as before. Jesus stepped into a boat, And pushed it from the shore.

2 Jesus sat down in the boat Then He began to teach. He taught them truth in parables Rather than to preach.

3 He said, "A sower went out to sow, 4 But as the grain was sown Birds swooped down and plucked it up Before the grain was grown.

5 "Other seed fell in the rocks Where there was little soil, And quickly sprang up tender leaves With very little toil.

6 "But when the sun rose high Those precious little shoots Scorched and withered very soon, Because they had no roots.

7 "Some seeds fell among the thorns; The thorns grew up so thick They kept the seed from bearing; There was no grain to pick.

8 "Other seeds in rich soil fell And grew and multiplied; Thirty, sixty, and a hundred times Around the country side."

9 When finished teaching, Jesus said, "He who has ears to hear, Listen to what I'm saying, And I'll make the meaning clear."

10 When the disciples and others were left They said, "We'd like to know The meaning of this parable, Won't you, to us, it show?"

11 To them, He then did say, "It has been given to you to know The mysteries of God's kingdom And the way that you should go.

"But to those who are outside To them in parables I speak, 12 For though they have eyes to see, My way they do not seek.

"And though they have ears to hear, My words they don't believe, My message they will not accept. Forgiveness they will not receive."

13 Said He to them quite plainly, "This you do not understand; How can you grasp other parables And be at my command?

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 4*

14 "The sower spreads the Word of God.  
15 The seeds which by the roadside fall  
Are like the Word on hardened hearts,  
For they cannot grow at all.

"For when the hearer hears,  
Satan takes the Word away,  
No fruit remains with them  
When they face the judgment day.

16 "The seed that's sown in rocky places,  
Also does not remain.

17 They receive the words with  
gladness,  
But those words they don't retain.

18 "The seed that's planted amidst  
the thorns  
Is like those who hear My word,  
19 But the cares and riches of this  
world

Choke out all they have heard.

20 "The rest, like those on good  
ground,

Believe what they've been told,  
They mature and bear good fruit  
From thirty to a hundred fold."

21 Jesus said, "You don't fetch a lamp  
Then try to hide the light,  
You put it on a lampstand  
Where it will shine out bright.

22 "Nothing can be done in secret,  
Or be hidden from God's sight.  
All you do will be revealed,  
Each act will come to light.

23 "If anyone has ears to hear,  
24 Mind what you listen to,  
The rule by which you judge another  
The same will apply to you.

25 "To him who has, more shall be  
given;  
But he who hasn't a lot  
Will lose the little that he has,  
He will lose all he's got.

26 "God's kingdom's like a man who  
casts  
Out seed upon the land,  
27 And how the seeds sprout and grow,  
He does not understand.

28 "First, a little shoot comes through,  
The head forms on the blade.  
Then finally the grain matures  
And another crop is made.

29 "When the time of harvest comes,  
And it is time for him to reap,  
He puts the sickle to the grain, and  
Takes it to his barn to keep.

30 "God's kingdom is like a mustard  
seed,

31 The smallest seed that's found.  
32 But it becomes the largest plant  
When sown into the ground.

"The branches on the plant are large,  
Where a bird can build its nest.  
It provides a shade for them  
Where fowls can come and rest."

33 With many parables He spoke  
As He taught to them His word,  
And all those who believed in Him  
Understood the things they heard.

34 He spoke in parables to the crowds,  
Then explained them privately,  
So the disciples would understand  
How things were going to be.

35 When evening came, He said to  
them,  
"To the other shore, we'll go."  
They all got in the boat, and  
The disciples began to row.

36 Other boats were on the sea  
37 When there arose a gale.  
They were afraid the boat would  
sink

Before they could trim the sail.

38 Jesus lay in the stern asleep.  
They woke Him with a shout,  
"Teacher, we are about to sink,  
Why won't you help us out?"

39 Jesus then arose and said  
Unto the wind, "Be still."  
Immediately the wind died down  
And a calm the air did fill.

40 He said to them, "Don't you have  
faith?  
Why were you so afraid?"  
41 All of them asked, "Who is this  
Who the wind and the sea obeyed?

## Chapter 5

1 When they reached the other side,  
In the country of Gerasene,  
2 One came out from among the tombs  
Filled with a spirit unclean.  
  
3 This man lived among the tombs,  
And no way had been found  
To keep him fastened up, although  
With chains he had been bound.  
  
4 Shackles he broke into pieces,  
Chains he tore apart.  
No one could subdue him,  
Or ease his troubled heart.  
  
5 He walked among tombs and  
mountains,  
He cried out day and night,  
He cut and bruised himself with  
stones,  
And caused considerable fright.  
  
6 Seeing Jesus from a distance, he  
Ran up, with a chilling cry,  
7 Said, "What have You to do with me,  
Son of God most high?"  
  
"Please do not torment me, for  
I know what You're about."  
8 For Jesus had been saying,  
"Evil spirits, you must get out."  
  
9 Jesus then asked of the spirit,  
"Won't you tell me your name?"  
He said, "My name is Legion,  
For many demons came."  
  
10 The demon pled with Jesus,  
"When you would send us out,  
Don't send us to the countryside  
Where we'll wander all about."  
  
11 A herd of swine stood nearby  
Upon the mountainside.  
12 "Let us enter them," they pled,  
"In the swine we will abide."  
  
13 He gave them His permission and  
He said, "So let it be."  
The demons moved into the swine  
Who rushed into the sea.

14 Those caring for the swine turned  
And quickly ran away.  
They told in city and country  
What had occurred that day.  
  
15 The townsmen came out to see  
the sight.  
They saw the man in his right mind  
16 They heard how he had been  
healed,  
And what had happened to the swine.  
They became quite fearful and  
17 Begged Jesus to leave their shore.  
They feared Jesus' power  
And that He would do more.  
  
18 As Jesus walked back to the boat  
The healed man sought him saying,  
19 "I'll go with you." But Jesus said,  
"Go home, these things relaying."  
  
20 When Jesus left, the man proclaimed  
In Decapolis and all about  
The things that had been done for him  
When the demons were cast out.  
  
21 When the Master returned to the  
other side  
Crowds met Him on the shore.  
Jesus stayed with them, and there  
He taught them all some more.  
  
22 A synagogue ruler named Jairus  
Came up and fell at His feet.  
23 He exclaimed, "My little  
daughter's dying,  
Please come," he did entreat.  
"Come lay your hands upon her,  
Her sickness you can quell.  
If only you will come and touch her,  
I know she will get well."  
  
24 Jesus started to go with him,  
Crowds pressed from every side,  
It was very difficult to move  
Against the human tide.  
  
25 A woman with a hemorrhage,  
For twelve years had endured,  
26 She spent all she had on physicians  
But still had not been cured.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 6*

27 She pushed through the crowd,  
    declaring,  
"As He is passing by,  
28 I'll be healed if I touch His garment,  
I must give it a try."

29 She touched Him, and the flow  
    dried up,  
And she felt immediately,  
That she was healed of her affliction  
As she knew she would be.

30 Sensing power had gone out from Him,  
Jesus stopped, then turned to see.  
He said unto the multitude,  
"Which of you touched Me?"

31 His disciples answered Him,  
"How can you ask this question,  
'Which one of you has touched me?'  
In all of this congestion."

32 Jesus sought the person who  
Had touched His garment's hem.  
33 So she came forward and told  
    her story,  
And confessed it all to Him.

34 "Daughter, go in peace," said Jesus,  
"By faith you are made well,  
You are healed of your affliction,  
To your friends this message tell."

35 While Jesus spoke to the woman  
Some men to Jairus said,  
"Why bring the teacher to your home?  
Your daughter's already dead."

36 Jesus heard what had been spoken.  
He said, "Don't fear, believe;  
Take Me to your little daughter  
And your child you'll receive."

37 He allowed no one to follow Him  
Except Peter, James, and John,  
38 And when they came to Jarius'  
    house

A great wailing was going on.  
All the people in the house,  
They were loudly weeping.  
39 "Why cry you so?" Jesus asked.  
"This child's not dead; she's sleeping."

40 All the mourners laughed at Him.  
Jesus sent them all away.  
Then with His disciples and Jairus  
Went in where the child lay.

41 He took the child by the hand,  
Said, "Little girl, arise."  
At once she sat up in her bed  
And looked Him in the eyes.

42 She got up and began to walk,  
For she was twelve years old.  
All the people were amazed  
At the sight they did behold.

43 Jesus gave strict orders to them  
That no one should know His deed.  
Then Jesus instructed them that  
The young girl they should feed.

## **C**hapter 6

1 Jesus went away from there,  
Came to His hometown;

2 When the sabbath day was come,  
    He went  
To the synagogue and sat down.

He began to teach the people  
About what God demands.  
They were astonished at His  
    wisdom and  
The miracles from His hands.

3 "Is not this man the carpenter,  
The oldest son of Mary?  
Are not His brothers with us?  
And with us His sisters tarry?"

His neighbors took offense at Him.  
4 Jesus said, "It is often told  
A prophet is not without honor  
Except in His own household."

5 He could perform no miracles  
    there,  
But laid hands on a few,  
And He healed some of the sick,  
That was all that He could do.

6 He wondered at their unbelief,  
Yet taught with loving care.

7 He called the twelve unto Him,  
Then He sent them out in pairs.

He gave them authority over  
    unclean spirits,

8 But said, "A bag do not pack.  
Take no food or money with you;  
Nothing but the clothes on your  
    back.

9 "Wear sandals on your feet, but do  
Not two tunics don.  
10 When you enter into a house  
Stay there 'til you move on.

11 "If any place does not receive you,  
Or listen to what you say,  
Shake the dust from off your feet,  
As testimony on judgment day.

"Truly, I say unto you  
Sodom and Gomorrah will  
Fare better in the judgment  
Than those who reject you still.

12 They all went out and preached  
to men  
"Repent," they did appeal.  
13 Casting out demons, they  
anointed with oil  
The sick who then were healed.

14 King Herod heard of Jesus, who was  
Becoming well known. He said,  
"He has miraculous powers, He's  
John the Baptist risen from the dead."

15 But some spoke up, "He is Elijah."  
Still other people said,  
"He is like a prophet of old,  
Or so we have been led."

16 Hearing them talking, Herod  
spoke,  
"Although John I did behead,  
I repeat, I believe it's John  
Who has risen from the dead."

17 Herod had put John in prison  
To please Herodias, his wife.  
She hated John the Baptist and  
She desired to take his life.

She had been wife to Herod's brother  
Before she and Herod were married,  
18 John had said, "This union is not  
lawful."

19 Herodias wanted John dead and  
buried.

20 But Herod was afraid of John, he  
Knew John was a holy man.  
He liked John's words although  
sometimes  
He did not understand.

21 When King Herod's birthday came  
The day was celebrated  
By the leading men of Galilee,  
All who were highly rated.

22 Herodias' daughter came and  
performed.  
She danced before the guests.  
She pleased the king so very much  
He vowed, "I'll grant your request."

23 Before his guests he swore to her,  
"Ask of me what you will,  
Up to half of my kingdom;  
That wish I will fulfill."

24 She went and asked her mother,  
"What shall the king give me?"

25 "Ask that the head of John the  
Baptist,  
On a platter be given thee."

She came back to the king and said,  
"Oh King, now keep your vow,  
I want the head of John the Baptist,  
And I want the deed done now."

26 The king regretted what he'd said  
But because of his dinner guests,  
He feared he'd lose respect, if  
He denied the girl's request.

27 The king sent for an executioner  
Commanding for John's head.

28 He brought the head in on a platter  
Just as the king had said.

He gave the platter to the girl,  
She took it to her mother's room.

29 When John's disciples heard of this  
They took his body to a tomb.

30 When the apostles came back to  
Jesus,

To report what they'd done and taught.  
31 He said, "Let us go aside and rest,  
From all the efforts you have wrought."

For many people pressed on them  
So close upon their heels,  
They felt that they must get away  
For rest as well as meals.

32 So they all got into a boat,  
And sought a lonely shore,

33 The people saw which way they  
went,  
And they ran on before.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 7*

34 When the boat came to shore  
A crowd was gathered there,  
Compassion He had for them, and  
God's message He began to share.

They were like sheep without a  
shepherd,

35 He taught until the sun was down.  
36 His disciples said, "Send them away,  
For no food out here is found."

37 He said, "You give them food to  
eat."

They asked, "Shall we buy bread?  
It would take a lot of loaves  
For this crowd to be fed."

38 He said, "How much food do you  
have?"

Go through the crowd and see."  
They reported, "Five loaves, and  
two fish."

He said, "Bring them to Me."

39 He broke the people into groups  
40 To sit down on the grass.

41 Once He had blessed the bread  
and fish

The food He began to pass.

42 They all ate and were satisfied.

43 The leftovers were picked up.

44 There were five thousand men  
who on

The loaves and fish did sup.

45 The disciples got into the boat,  
While He sent the crowd away.

His followers went to Bethsaida,

46 While Jesus went to the mount  
to pray.

47 When evening came they were at sea  
And He was alone on land,  
48 The wind came up against the boat,  
They strained at the oars, each man.

Jesus walked out on the water  
In the fourth watch of the night.

49 The disciples thought He was a  
ghost

And they cried out in fright.

50 All saw and feared Him, but He said,  
"It is I, do not fear."

51 Then Jesus got into the boat  
Stayed the winds and gave them cheer.

All the disciples were amazed,

52 But gained no new insight  
From the feeding of the loaves and  
Their hearts were hard that night.

53 When the boat came to the shore  
They were at Gennesaret.

54 As soon as He got out of the boat  
By a large crowd He was met.

They brought the sick unto Him,

55 For they were very sure

56 If they but touched His garment  
That they would have a cure.

## **Chapter 7**

1 Scribes and Pharisees from  
Jerusalem

Gathered in groups to meet.

2 They saw the disciples did not wash  
Before they'd start to eat.

3 For Pharisees and Jews did not  
Until they washed their hands,  
A tradition of their elders, they  
Were keeping old commands.

4 When from the marketplace they  
came

They stopped and washed again,  
And to eat from an unwashed pot  
They thought an awful sin.

5 They asked Jesus, "Why don't  
your disciples,  
Before eating, wash their hands?  
According to our traditions  
This is one of God's commands."

6 Jesus gave them this reply,  
"Isaiah prophesied of you,  
'You give me honor with your lips  
But your hearts are not true.'

7 "Therefore in vain you worship Me,  
For doctrine you are teaching,  
Precepts of man and not of God,  
My word you are not preaching.

8 "You set aside God's  
commandment, so

Traditions you can keep.

9 You spurn God's word for the  
sake of

The rules in which you're steeped.

10 "Give honor to your parents," are  
The words that Moses said,  
The man who would curse them  
Will surely join the dead.

11 "You say, 'If one tells his father  
or mother  
I've given God all I own,  
12 Then no more care to both his  
parents,  
By that one must be shown.'

13 "Thus God's Word you invalidate,  
Your traditions take its place.  
You do many things such as that,  
Such actions are a disgrace."

14 He called the multitude to Him  
And to the crowd He cried:

15 "You'll not be defiled by anything  
That comes from the outside.

"Nothing that enters from without  
Can defile a man inside.  
What's inside makes him 'unclean,'"  
Jesus clarified.

16 "If any man have ears to hear,  
Let him hear this true,  
And not forget a single word  
That I have said to you."

17 When He went in the house, the  
disciples

Asked, "What does this mean?"

18 He said to them, "Are you so  
blind that

Its meaning can't be seen?

"That which goes into a man  
Does not corrupt his heart,

19 It goes into his stomach, and  
Digested it departs.

20 "It is what comes out of a man  
That makes the man unclean;

21 Evil thoughts, thefts, and murder,  
Even adultery is seen.

22 "Also from the heart comes deceit,  
Envy, foolishness, and pride.

23 Such are the things which can defile,  
And come from deep inside."

24 Jesus then left that region,  
In Tyre to reside.  
He entered quietly into a house,  
But He found He could not hide.

25 The news of His arrival spread  
Amongst those on the street.

A woman whose daughter was  
demon filled

Came and fell down at His feet.

26 This woman was a Gentile, of  
The Syrophenician race.  
She asked Him to cast out the demon;  
"Oh, Sir, grant me your grace."

27 He said, "Let the children first be  
filled,  
One shouldn't take their bread  
And throw it on the ground  
So that the dogs are fed."

28 She said, "The children at the table  
Are given every need,  
But on the crumbs that fall below  
The dogs do come and feed."

29 Then Jesus said to her, "Because  
Of your answer, go your way.

30 The demon has fled from her, your  
Daughter is made well today."

31 From Tyre He soon departed,  
To Decapolis came near.

32 They brought one hardly speaking,  
For this one could not hear.

They asked Jesus to lay hands on him.

33 He took him from the crowd.

He put His fingers in his ears,  
Touched his tongue, then cried aloud:

34 "Ephphatha!" which means 'be  
opened' and

Toward heaven He deeply sighed.

35 The dumb man's tongue was  
loosened—

His ears were opened wide.

36 He ordered them to tell no one.  
But loudly they did proclaim.

37 They said, "He does all things  
quite well,  
Heals deaf and dumb the same."

## Chapter 8

1 Again great masses came to Him,

2 Sat three days at His feet.

He called His disciples aside,  
And said, "They need to eat.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 8*

3 "If I should send them all away  
Before they have been fed,  
They have been with me for three days  
now.

And might faint for want of bread."

4 "We're in a wilderness," they said,  
"Where could we find enough  
To feed a crowd as large as this  
With bread or such foodstuff?"

5 He asked, "How many loaves  
have you?"

They answered, "Only seven."

6 He told the crowd to sit down, then  
He raised His eyes to heaven.

He gave thanks and broke the bread,  
They passed the food around.  
They served all of that great crowd  
Which sat upon the ground.

7 They also had a few small fish  
Which He took up and blest.

8 Everyone ate and was satisfied,  
Seven baskets held the rest.

9 There were about four thousand  
Who ate the food that day.  
10 And after they had had their fill  
He sent them all away.

He took a boat with His disciples,  
To Dalmanutha went to rest,  
11 But Pharisees arrived to argue  
And seek for signs as a test.

12 He deeply sighed and then He said,  
"This generation seeks a sign,  
No sign shall be given but  
These very words of mine."

13 And leaving them He went away.  
He crossed to the other side.

14 They failed to take food, so there was  
But one loaf for the ride.

15 Jesus said, "Beware the leaven  
Of Herod and the Pharisee."

16 They thought, "Because we have  
no bread

He speaks thus to you and me."

17 Their thoughts known to Him,  
Jesus said,

"Why do you talk of bread?  
Do you still not understand,  
Or remember what I've said?

"Do each of you have hardened hearts?  
You'll never understand, I fear,  
18 Having eyes you do not see,  
Having ears you do not hear.

19 "When I broke five loaves  
Shared by five thousand souls.  
How many baskets were left over?"  
"Twelve," they said, "Full of fish  
and rolls."

20 "And when I broke the seven loaves  
How much was then picked up?"  
They said, "We picked up seven and  
Four thousand souls did sup."

21 He said, "You witnessed all of this  
Yet do not understand?  
You are so very slow to learn  
This thing that God has planned."

22 Then coming to Bethsaida,  
They brought to Him one blind.  
They entreated Him to touch the man  
So his sight he would find.

23 Jesus took him by the hand,  
He led him out of town.  
He put some spittle on his eyes  
Then asked him to look aroun'.

He put his hands upon him and  
He said, "What do you see?"

24 He said, "I see men walking, but  
Each one looks like a tree."

25 Again He laid His hands on him  
And other things did appear.  
For Jesus had restored his sight;  
He saw all things quite clear.

26 Jesus sent him to his home,  
Said, "Don't return to town  
And also don't tell anyone  
Just how your sight was found."

27 Jesus went to Caesarea Phillipi  
And as He made His way  
He asked, "Who do they say I am?  
What do the people say?"

28 They said, "Some say you're John  
the Baptist  
Or Elijah come again.  
Still others say you're a prophet  
To turn us all from sin."

29 "But who do you say I am, now  
That many miles we've trod?"  
So Peter answered for them all,  
"You, Lord, are the Christ of God."

30 He warned the disciples,  
"Tell no one about Me."

31 Then He began to teach,  
How He must suffer shortly.

He said by elders, chief priests, and  
scribes

That He would be rejected.

He would be killed but after three days

He would be resurrected.

32 All this He stated plainly,  
Then Peter took Him aside.  
He said, "You cannot let this happen,  
These things You did describe."

33 Jesus said, "Get behind Me, Satan;  
For you know not God's plan,  
Your mind's not on the things of God,  
Your interests are those of man."

34 He called the crowd to Him and said,  
"One who'd My follower be  
He must first deny himself, take up  
His cross and follow Me."

35 "If you would save your life,  
Your efforts will be in vain.  
But if you lose it for My sake,  
You'll save it for great gain."

36 "It is no profit to gain the world  
For then you are not whole.  
To gain the world is poor exchange  
37 If in doing so, you lose your soul.

38 "For whoever is ashamed of Me  
Before the sinners of this time,  
I will be ashamed of him as well  
When I return in glory sublime."

## Chapter 9

1 "Truly some are standing here  
With Me this very hour  
Who shall not taste death's sting until  
God's kingdom comes in power."

2 And after six days Jesus went  
Up into a mountain range,  
There before Peter, James, and John  
His countenance did change.

3 His garments became radiant,  
Beyond the white of bleach;

4 Elijah and Moses appeared and  
With Jesus had some speech.

5 Peter spoke and said to Jesus,  
"Teacher, to be here's well,  
Let us now make three shelters  
In which you each may dwell."

6 He knew not what he should say,  
For they were terrified.

7 Then a cloud formed over them  
A mighty cloud quite wide.

A voice came from the cloud  
Saying, "This is My beloved Son,  
I would have you listen to Him  
And hear what He has done.

"All of you can learn from Him,  
From what He has to say."

8 At once they looked around and saw  
The visitors had gone away.

9 As they were coming down the mount  
To the disciples Jesus said,  
"Do not tell of these things until  
I've risen from the dead."

10 They seized upon Christ's statement  
and  
Upon what they had seen,  
"He says, 'Tl raise up from the dead,'  
By this what does He mean?"

11 They questioned Him about  
God's Kingdom.

"Why do the scribes all say  
That Elijah must come first  
Before that glorious day?"

12 "Elijah did come first again,  
Just as you have heard.  
He put all things in order  
According to God's Holy Word.

"It is written of the Son of Man  
That He will be mistreated.  
He will suffer at men's hands  
Until evil is defeated.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 9*

13 "I say Elijah has already come  
And just as it is written,  
They did to him what e'er they wished,  
By evil men he was smitten."

14 He came back to the disciples,  
A large crowd stood around,  
There were some scribes who argued  
with them  
And made an angry sound.

15 When the multitude saw Jesus, they  
Ran up, the Lord to greet.

16 He asked the scribes, "What  
were you discussing  
As we came down the street?"

17 One man said unto Him,  
"My son has a speechless spirit,  
He can hardly speak at all,  
And I greatly fear it."

18 "Sometimes he's thrown down to  
the ground,  
At times he's dashed about.  
He also foams and grinds his teeth.  
Please drive this spirit out.

"I asked your disciples to try  
But nothing they could do."

19 Jesus said, "Oh faithless generation  
What shall I do with you?"

"Bring the boy to Me," He said,  
20 But the child fell to the ground.  
He started foaming at the mouth  
And rolling all around.

21 He asked the father, "How long has  
This thing been going on?"  
The father said, "Since childhood,  
These things he's undergone."

22 "It has thrown him into the fire  
And into water, too,  
Have pity on us, Lord, if there  
Is something you can do."

23 Then to the father Jesus said,  
"If in Me you believe,  
Then in faith all is possible  
And your wish you'll receive."

24 The father of the boy cried out,  
"Oh Lord, I do believe.  
Help me in my unbelief,  
My son's disease relieve."

25 When Jesus saw a crowd had  
gathered  
To see what was at hand,  
He stood before the unclean spirit  
And He gave this command,

"I say, you spirit, deaf and dumb,  
Come out of him right now,  
You cannot enter him again  
For this I'll not allow."

26 The spirit cried and threw him  
down,  
Some thought the boy was dead,  
27 But Jesus took him by the hand  
And to his father led.

28 When they came into the house  
His disciples asked privately,  
"Why could we not cast it out?  
Tell us, what is the key?"

29 Jesus gave to them this answer,  
"This kind cannot come out  
Unless you spend much time in prayer  
And have in you no doubt."

30 They then went out through Galilee,  
But He didn't want it known,  
31 For He was teaching His disciples  
And would have them alone.

"The Son of Man will be delivered  
Into the hands of men,  
Although they'll abuse and kill Him,  
He will still rise again."

32 His words they did not understand  
But were afraid to ask,  
For He might think them unworthy  
For their appointed task.

33 And when they came to Capernaum  
He turned to them to say,  
"What thing were you discussing as  
We walked along the way?"

34 The disciples all kept silent, for  
They all felt much shame.  
They had discussed who would be  
greatest  
When heaven's kingdom came.

35 As He sat down where He was  
The twelve to Himself did call.  
He said, "If one wants to be first  
He shall be last of all."

36 He placed a child in their midst,  
Where everyone could see,  
And with His arms around the child  
37 He said, "I say to thee,

"If you receive a child like this  
And accept him in My name,  
You also are receiving Me  
And He who sent Me the same."

38 "Demons were cast out," said John,  
"By one who used your name.  
We told him he must stop until  
A follower he became."

39 Jesus said, "Don't bother him, if he  
Does a miracle in My name.  
He cannot speak evil of me,  
And a blessing he can claim.

40 For anyone who is not against us,  
Is with us, don't you see?

41 Anyone giving water in my name  
Will have reward from Me.

42 "Who causes these little ones to  
stumble,  
These children who believe in Me;  
He would be much better off if he  
Were cast into the sea.

43 "If your hand causes you to sin,  
Cut it off; cast it from you.

44 Better to live life a cripple  
Than go to hell with two.

45 "If your foot causes you to sin,  
Cut it off; throw it away.

46 It's better to be lame on earth  
Then to walk in hell, I say.

47 "If your eye causes you to sin  
To lose it you'd do well.  
Better to enter heaven with one eye  
Than with two be cast into hell.

48 "There the worm will never die,  
In these pits where they dwell.  
Neither will the fires be quenched  
In all the realms of hell.

49 "Each one by fire will be salted.  
50 Some salt is good to taste,  
But if the salt has lost its flavor  
It's thrown out in the waste.

"Have the salt of God within you,  
Have peace with one another.  
Don't let the salt lose its taste  
When you mistreat your brother."

## Chapter 10

1 Jesus went to the region of Judea,  
To the Jordan and beyond,  
The crowds all gathered 'round,  
and as  
He taught they did respond.

2 Some Pharisees came up and asked,  
"Tell us, is there a cause  
For a man to divorce his wife?  
Are there any sacred laws?"

3 He answered, "What did Moses write?  
Just what did Moses say?"  
4 They said, "Write a bill of  
divorcement,  
Then send the wife away."

5 "Because your hearts are hard,"  
He said,

"Moses wrote you this command,  
6 But from the beginning of creation  
This is not what God had planned.

"Male and female—God made both.

7 When a man leaves his father and

mother

8 He and his wife become one flesh,  
And shall remain with one another.

9 "What God has joined together, then  
Let no man separate.  
If you are joined in marriage so  
Remain in the married state."

10 When they went into the house  
The disciples asked Him again.  
By asking one more time they hoped  
To understand it then.

11 "If a man should divorce his wife,  
This I do say to thee,  
If he then takes another woman  
He commits adultery.

12 "It is the same with a woman,  
If divorce she did demand  
She would commit adultery then  
If she married another man."

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 10*

13 Some brought their children to Him  
So o'er them He would pray,  
They were rebuked by the disciples  
Who tried to send them away.

14 Jesus looked on with displeasure,  
Said, "Bring them to Me, please,  
For all of God's great kingdom does  
Belong to such as these."

15 "I say unless you, like a child  
Upon our God call,  
You will not see His kingdom, no  
You'll not get in at all."

16 He took the children in His arms.  
And blessed all those He held.  
He laid His hands upon their heads,  
With them His blessing dwelled.

17 As He was starting on a journey  
A man ran up to ask,  
"How can I gain eternal life,  
Just what should be my task?"

18 Jesus said unto the man,  
"Why do you call Me good?  
No one is good but God alone,  
I'd have this understood.

19 "Know all God's commandments  
well,  
Let no lie come from thee,  
Don't murder, cheat, or steal,  
Or commit adultery.

"You must give honor to your father,  
And to your mother, too."

20 The man said, "I've done this  
since youth,  
What else is there to do?"

21 Jesus looked and loved him much,  
Said, "You need one thing more,  
Sell your belongings, then give all  
The money to the poor.

"Treasure in heaven you shall have  
If you then follow Me."

22 At this the young man turned away  
For he was rich in property.

23 Jesus looking at His disciples,  
Said something they thought odd;  
"It is hard for those who are rich  
To find their way to God."

24 At this the disciples were amazed  
So He said the words again,  
"Children, how very hard it is  
God's kingdom to enter in.

25 "It's easier for a camel to  
Go through a needle's eye  
Than for the rich to enter heaven,  
No matter how they try."

26 The disciples were astonished, for  
This principle seemed so odd,  
But marvelous to comprehend  
As are all the things of God.

They asked Him, "Who can then be  
saved?"

27 Jesus said, "It's not of man,  
But with God all is possible  
According to God's plan."

28 Peter began to say to Him,  
"We left all to follow You."

29 Jesus then replied to him,  
"This may be very true,

"But none has left his house or left  
His family for My sake,  
so Will fail to receive a hundred-fold,  
For the sacrifice they make.

31 "But many who try to be first  
Will end up being last,  
And those who are the last today  
Are first when judgment's passed."

32 As He went toward Jerusalem  
They were a little fearful,  
Though Jesus walked ahead of them,  
They were not very cheerful.

So again He took them all aside,  
Told what would come their way.

33 "We're going to Jerusalem where  
Chief priests will have their day.

"The priests and also the scribes  
will hold

A mockery of a trial.

They shall condemn the Son of Man  
And deliver Him to the Gentile.

34 "They will mock and spit on Him  
And they will scourge Him, too.  
They'll take His life away, but in  
Three days He'll rise anew.

35 The sons of Zebedee, James and John,  
Said, "We make a request of you."  
36 Jesus turned and said to them,  
"What would you have Me do?"

37 They said, "When your kingdom comes,  
And you stand in all your might,  
Let one of us sit on your left,  
The other on your right."

38 Jesus said, "You don't know what you ask,  
Nor see things through My eyes.  
Can you drink from the cup I drink,  
Be baptized as I'm baptized?"

39 "We are able, Lord," they said.  
Jesus said, "The cup I drink  
You shall also share with Me,  
From it you cannot shrink.

"You'll be baptized with My baptism  
As in this world you live,  
40 But who's to sit at My right hand  
Is not for Me to give.

"Who will sit on My right or left  
Has not yet been declared.  
Only My Father in heaven knows  
For whom it's been prepared."

41 When the other ten disciples heard  
Of James and John's request,  
Very indignant they became,  
For they desired the best.

42 Calling the disciples to Himself  
He said, "These over you  
Are recognized as having power  
In things they say and do.

43 "Be this not so among you, if  
You would be truly great,  
Then you shall be a servant, this  
Is what I have to state.

44 "Among you, he who would be first  
Must be a slave to all,  
45 I did not come to be ministered to  
A servant was My call.

"I was sent to serve mankind,  
For man's ransom give My life.  
So too, if you would be great, you  
Must serve and cease all strife."

46 As they arrived at Jericho,  
Followed by a tremendous crowd,  
Blind Bartimaeus sat by the road  
And cried out very loud:

47 "Jesus, oh you son of David,  
My request, please fill."

48 The crowd around the Master said,  
"Old blind man, please be still."

But louder did the blind man cry,  
So that the Lord would hear,  
49 Jesus stopped along the road,  
Saying, "Call the blind man here."

Those about him said, "Take courage,  
Arise, He calls for you."

50 When he came, Jesus said,  
"What can I do for you?"

51 The blind man said, "Lord,  
I would receive my sight,  
I want to see my way again  
I ask with all my might."

52 "Go your way," He said to him,  
"Your faith removed your load."  
Immediately he received his sight  
And followed Jesus down the road.

## Chapter 11

1 As they came near Jerusalem,  
They reached Bethpage and Bethany,  
On the slopes of the Mount of Olives  
Which all of the crowd could see.

2 He said to two of His disciples,  
"Enter the village ahead of you,  
When you get there you'll see a colt,  
And this is what you're to do:

"Untie the colt, and bring it here,  
3 If challenged in your deed,  
You are to say to the one who asks,  
'For it the Lord has need.'

4 The disciples went their way and found  
The colt out on the street.  
They immediately started to untie  
it, so  
The Lord's request they'd meet.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 11*

5 Some said, "Why do you do this thing?  
And just what is your mission?"  
6 The disciples spoke Jesus' words.  
And were given their permission.  
7 They spread their garments on  
the colt,  
Others spread theirs on the ground.  
Then Jesus got upon the colt  
And they started into town.  
8 The road was spread with robes  
and branches  
Which they'd cut from the field.  
As they saw the Lord ride by,  
The people reverently kneeled.  
9 They cried, "Hosanna, in the  
highest!  
Blessings to our God and Lord,  
10 By Him who in His name comes  
David's kingdom is restored."  
11 Into Jerusalem He went,  
Up to the temple gate,  
From there He left for Bethany  
As the hour was getting late.  
12 Leaving Bethany the next day  
He desired a bite to eat.  
13 He saw a fig tree down the road  
And thought He'd have a treat.  
When Jesus came up to the tree  
No figs did He find there,  
There were only leaves upon the tree,  
For it was not time to bear.  
14 And to the fig tree, Jesus said,  
"You will not bear again,  
Never again will you produce fruit  
To satisfy the taste of men."  
15 Inside the temple in Jerusalem  
Were those who bought and sold.  
He cast them out, overthrew their  
tables  
Scattered of silver and gold.  
He went to those who were selling  
doves,  
And upset the seats He found;  
16 He suffered none to carry wares  
Throughout the temple ground.

17 Then He began to teach and said,  
"It's written for all men,  
My household shall be a house of  
prayer,  
And not a robber's den."  
18 The scribes and priests heard of  
what He said  
And wanted Him destroyed,  
For by His actions and His teachings  
They all were much annoyed.  
They feared Him for the crowds all  
were  
Astonished at His teaching,  
It was the poor and humble folk  
The Son of Man was reaching.  
19 They left the city every day  
When evening time did fall,  
But they returned the morning next  
To go inside its wall.  
20 One morn they saw the fig tree  
withered  
Away and wondered why.  
21 "It's the tree you cursed," Peter  
recalled,  
"The roots are withered, Rabbi."  
22 He answered, saying unto them,  
"With faith in God you see,  
23 You can command this mountain  
To be cast into the sea.  
"If you believe it will be done,  
And in your heart's no doubt.  
Ask in prayer what e'er you wish  
And it will come about.  
24 "I say, therefore what'er you pray  
If you in faith believe,  
The things for which you ask will be  
The things you will receive.  
25 "Whenever you stand praying,  
forgive  
All those who have wronged you  
So that your Father up in heaven  
Will hear and forgive you, too."  
26 I tell you truly, pay attention  
At this I have to share,  
Forgive your erring brother, or  
My Father won't forgive you there.

27 Again they came to Jerusalem,  
In the temple they did walk,  
Chief priests and scribes came unto  
Him,  
And they began to talk.

28 They started by asking Jesus, "Who  
Gave you authority  
To do the things you have been doing?  
We expect a reply from Thee."

29 Unto them Jesus said, "I will  
Ask you one question, too,  
And if you therefore answer Me  
Then I will answer you.

30 "Did John's baptism come from  
heaven,  
Or did it come from man?  
Tell me from where his authority  
came,  
Answer Me if you can."

31 The accusers then reasoned  
among themselves,  
"If from heaven we confess,  
'Why did you not believe?' He'll say,  
'John's preaching in the wilderness.'

32 "But if we say it came from men  
We fear the multitude,  
For they believe John was a prophet  
And with God's power endued."

33 So unto Jesus they did say,  
"The answer we don't know."  
"Then neither will I answer you,"  
He said, and turned to go.

## Chapter 12

1 He began to speak in parables;  
"Within a vineyard wall,  
An owner had a vat and press  
Also a tower tall.

"He rented out his vineyard and  
Then on a journey went,  
2 At harvest time he sent a slave  
To collect for him the rent.

3 "The growers beat him viciously,  
Then they sent him away,  
4 The master sent another servant,  
Again they would not pay.

"They treated shamefully this slave  
And hit him on the head.

5 The owner sent another servant  
They beat him 'til he was dead.

"The owner then sent others, who  
They beat and some they killed,  
These vine growers still refused  
To pay as they were billed.

6 "The owner said, 'I'll try once more,  
My plan won't be rejected,  
I'll send them my beloved son  
He'll surely be respected.'

7 "The growers said to one another;  
'Come, let us kill the heir,  
We then can seize the inheritance  
And we won't have to share.'

8 "They seized him and they killed  
him, and  
They cast his body out.

9 What will the vineyard owner do?  
I'm sure you have no doubt.

"He will destroy those tenants and  
The vineyard give to others.  
Be careful how you treat God's word,  
I say this to you, My brothers.

10 "Have you not read this scripture,  
The stone which was rejected  
By builders is the corner stone  
The Lord Himself selected."

11 "And it is a marvelous thing, this act  
We see before our eyes.  
To humble folk God reveals Himself,  
Not to those who think they're wise."

12 And they sought to seize Him for  
They clearly understood,  
He spoke this parable against those  
Who thought of themselves as good.

But they feared the multitude,  
So they let Him go away,

13 They sent Pharisees and  
Herodians to trap Him  
In words that He might say.

14 They said, "Teacher, you are  
truthful,  
In your duty are not lax,  
You teach the way of God in truth  
So should we pay Caesar's tax?"

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 12*

15 He knew of their hypocrisy,  
And said, "Why give Me a test?  
To Me bring a penny."  
He made this one request.

16 They brought the coin to Him,  
He asked,  
"Whose image is seen here?"  
They said, "It is Caesar's image  
Which on it doth appear."

17 Jesus said, "Unto Caesar render  
Things which are Caesar's due,  
But don't forget what's owed to God,  
You must obey God, too."

18 Some Sadducees came up to Him,  
Who say there is no resurrection,  
Questions they began to ask,  
Pretending to seek direction.

19 "Teacher, Moses wrote for us  
If a childless man leaves this life,  
His brother should raise up offspring  
By marrying his wife.

20 "There were seven brothers, and  
The first one took a wife,  
No children came into this home  
To bring them joy or strife.

21 "The second brother took her, then  
He died with no descendant.  
The third brother likewise did, yet  
Still there was no infant.

22 "All seven brothers wed her,  
The results were all the same.  
Last of all the woman died.  
No children bore their name.

23 "Now when the resurrection comes,  
When they will rise again,  
Whose wife will she then be for she  
Married all seven men?"

24 Jesus said, "You're all mistaken,  
Your reasoning is not sound,  
You don't understand the Holy  
Scriptures,

God's power you have not found.

25 "For when they rise up from the  
dead

In marriage they're not given,  
But like the angels they will be,  
As angels are in heaven.

26 "In fact, the dead do rise again,  
As read in Moses' book,  
In the passage of the burning bush  
When Moses paused to look.

"I am the God of Abraham,  
Of Isaac and Jacob, too,"  
27 He is not the God of the dead  
But of the living I say to you."

28 A scribe who heard them arguing  
said,

"Although you've answered well,  
What is the first commandment?  
This I would have you tell."

29 Jesus answered, "The first is this,  
'Oh, Israel, now hear Me.  
The Lord our God is one Lord,  
There is none but He.'

30 "You shall love God with all  
your heart,

With body, soul, and mind

31 Then love your neighbor as yourself.  
No greater law you'll find."

32 "You are correct," the scribe  
replied,

"God is the only one.

And we know that is true,  
Beside Him there is none.

33 To love Him with all of our hearts,  
With all of our understanding,  
With all the strength we have in us  
Is what He is demanding.

"To love one's neighbor as himself  
Is always very nice,  
It's much better than burnt offerings  
And more than sacrifice."

34 When Jesus heard his words, He  
said,

"You're near the kingdom door."

And after that the questions ceased,  
They pestered Him no more.

35 As Jesus taught in the temple  
He asked of everyone,  
"How say the scribes that Jesus is  
Said to be David's son?

36 "Led by the Spirit David said,  
When he was king of the land,  
The Lord said to my Lord please come  
And sit at My right hand.

“Take your place by My side,  
Near My throne take your stand,  
Until I put your enemies down  
And under foot they land.”

37 “If David calls Him Lord,  
How can He be his son?  
Has the Christ always been  
Since creation was begun?”

38 He also said, “Beware of scribes,  
They wear robes and long faces,  
They have respectful greetings  
when

They meet in the market places.

39 “They want chief seats in the  
synagogues,

40 Yet widows' houses devour.  
They want honor at their banquets  
And pray publicly by the hour.

“They expect to be admired  
For their demonstration.  
God who knows their hearts will give  
Greater condemnation.”

41 He sat down by the treasury,  
He watched the money which  
Was given in large amounts  
Donated by the rich.

42 A poor widow then came by,  
The givers she would join,  
She dropped her gift into the pot,  
Just two half penny coins.

43 Jesus called His disciples aside,  
“That widow that you see  
Has given more than all the rest  
Who gave to the treasury.

44 “For out of surplus they did give  
And while that isn't bad,  
They still had something left to give  
While she gave all she had.”

## Chapter 13

1 As He was going out of the temple  
This remark a disciple made,  
“Behold what beautiful buildings  
Look how their stones are laid.”

2 “Yes, look at these buildings,”  
Jesus said,

“I just have this to say,  
Soon these will be torn down and  
Not two stacked stones will stay.”

3 As from the Mount of Olives they  
looked

Four disciples asked Him privately,  
4 “Tell us when this thing will happen  
And just what the signs will be.”

5 Jesus cautioned, “Let none mislead  
you,

6 Many will come in My name,  
I am He, each will say, and  
To be Christ each will claim.

7 “And when you hear of wars and such  
You are to have no fear,  
For all of these things must take place  
Before the end draws near.

8 “Nation will rise against nation  
And kingdoms will go to war.  
There also will be famines  
And earthquakes will be in store.

“All of this will happen, then  
It'll happen o'er again,  
But the end is not coming yet  
It's just the earth's birth pain.

9 “Take heed, you will be delivered up;  
Before rulers and kings you see,  
Be beaten in the synagogues,  
All on account of me.”

10 “First to all the nations  
The gospel must be taught.

11 Whenever you are arrested,  
And to trial brought,

Do not worry beforehand  
What you are to say.  
Speak as led by the Holy Spirit  
Who will guide you all the way.

12 “Brother will betray brother to  
death,

A father his child will slay.  
Children rebel against their parents,  
And to death betray.

13 “Because of Me you will be hated,  
But if you do endure,  
Then you will have salvation, and  
Of this you can be sure.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 14*

14 "But when you see the abomination  
Stand where it ought not be,  
Then let those who are in Judea  
To the high mountains flee.

15 "Let him who's on the housetop go  
Not down and enter in.

16 Let him who is in the field not for  
His cloak return again.

17 "Woe to those who are with child,  
Or nurse babes in that day.

18 Hope it comes not in winter,  
For this you need to pray.

19 "Such tribulation will come upon you  
Like none that's come before,  
Since God created heaven and earth,  
In those long days of yore.

20 "Unless the Lord in His great mercy  
Had not shortened up the days,  
All life on earth would be abolished,  
For no one would be saved.

"But for the sake of the elect,  
Those people who God chose,  
He will shorten those troubled days  
And bring them to a close.

21 "If any one should say to you,  
The Christ is here or there,  
Do not believe a thing they say  
Or in their actions share.

22 "For false prophets and false Christs  
Will rise up in that day,  
With signs and wonders they would lead  
The very elect astray.

23 "Take heed of what's been told to you  
When these hard times are o'er,  
24 The bright sun will be darkened and  
The moon will shine no more.

25 "From heaven stars will fall, and the  
Heavenly bodies will shake,  
26 The Son of Man will come in glory,  
His return to earth He'll make.

27 "His angels will be sent forth  
To gather His elect.  
They'll go to the end of earth and  
heaven  
To find all the select.

28 "Learn from the parable of the  
fig tree,

When those new leaves appear  
You will know winter's over,  
And summer is very near.

29 "When you see these things then  
Know He is at the door.

30 I say these things will come to pass  
Before this generation's o'er.

31 "Heaven and earth will pass away,  
But my words will stand true,

32 But the day and hour only God  
knows,  
Not angels, I, nor you.

33 "Therefore, take heed, watch and  
pray,

For the time you do not know.  
You should at all times be alert  
And be prepared to go.

34 "It is like a man who goes on a  
journey

And when his bags are packed,  
He puts his slaves in charge of things  
Until he will be back.

35 "He commands the doorkeeper to  
be alert,

To be there to let him in,  
Whether it be morning, noon, or night  
When he comes home again.

36 "Don't let the Lord find you asleep,

37 I say to one and all,  
Always be alert and ready  
To hear the Master's call."

## **C**hapter 14

1 The feast of the Passover was two  
days away.

The chief priests made their plan  
To seize Him quietly in the night  
And to kill the Son of Man.

2 They said, "Wait 'til the feast is over  
Lest the people get upset,  
For they may cause a riot, which  
All of us would regret.

3 While He was still in Bethany,  
In Simon the Leper's dining room,  
A woman came up behind Him and  
Poured o'er Him sweet perfume.

4 The perfume was very costly,  
Which she poured on His head.  
Some of them were quite indignant  
And this is what they said:

5 "Why was this perfume wasted?  
Why was it not sold?  
The money could be used for the poor."  
The woman they did scold.

6 He said, "Let her alone; she's done  
A kindly thing for Me.  
Do not bother her at all  
I am commanding thee.

7 "The poor are always with you, when  
You wish, you can do them good,  
But you will not have Me always.  
8 She has done what she could.

"She anointed My body for burial,  
9 And this I say to you,  
Where'er the gospel's preached, you  
will  
Hear of this woman, too."

10 Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve,  
Then sought the chief priests out  
In order to betray the Lord,  
For the love of money no doubt.

11 The priests received Him, and  
They promised they would pay,  
Then Judas sought the best time when  
The Lord he would betray.

12 The Feast of Unleavened Bread  
approached,  
His disciples asked Him, "Where  
Shall we prepare for Passover  
And for the meal you'll share?"

13 He called in two disciples,  
Said, "In the city go.  
You'll meet a man with a water  
pitcher,  
Follow him, he will know.

14 "And when he goes into the house  
Unto the owner say,  
'Where is the room where I  
Will eat with My disciples today?'

15 "He'll show you to an upper room,  
Ready for us to share,  
Then get whatever things you need  
And the feast for us prepare."

16 The disciples went into the city,  
Found things just like He'd told.  
They prepared the Passover feast  
Which that night they would hold.

17 When evening came He and the  
twelve

18 Around the table took seats.  
"One will betray Me," Jesus said,  
"One who with Me now eats."

19 Each of them looked sad and asked,  
"Surely it is not I."

20 "It is one who dips with Me in  
the dish,"  
Was Jesus' reply.

21 "The Son of Man is going to go  
Just as the prophets portrayed,  
But woe unto that man, I say,  
By whom He is betrayed.

"It would've been better for that man  
If he had not been born.  
Still I know he will betray Me  
Even though he's been warned."

22 And while they were eating there,  
He took some of the bread,  
He blessed the bread and then He  
broke it,  
And this is what He said:

"This is My body which I say  
I shall lay down for thee.  
Each time you eat this bread, I want  
You to remember Me."

23 Then He took up the cup, gave  
thanks,  
And passed the cup around.  
He said, "This is My blood, I say  
Which is poured out on the ground.

24 "This is My blood of covenant,  
Which I pour out for you,  
25 I'll not drink of the vine's fruit 'till  
In the kingdom I drink it anew."

26 And after they had sung a hymn,  
They went out into the night,  
They went unto the Mount of Olives.  
It was dark; there was no light.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 14*

27 Jesus stopped and said to them,  
"You will all fall away,  
For the prophets all have written  
That there will come a day

"When I will strike the shepherd, and  
The sheep will not be found.  
When the shepherd leaves the flock  
The sheep are scattered 'round.

28 "After I have been raised from  
the dead,  
I will go into Galilee.  
I'll go before you to that place  
And there you shall meet me."

29 Then Peter said unto Him, "Lord  
I have one thing to say,  
I never will desert you, though  
The others run away."

30 Jesus turned and said to Peter,  
"Your words are very nice,  
But you will deny Me thrice  
Before the cock crows twice."

31 But Peter kept insisting that  
The Lord He'd not deny,  
He said, "I'll always stand with you  
Even if I must die."

All the rest of the disciples,  
Those who were gathered there,  
Also said the same words  
Saying, "Lord we really care."

32 Coming to the garden of  
Gethsemane,  
Taking Peter, James, and John,  
He said, "Wait here, while I go pray."  
Then he went further on.

33 He was troubled and distressed,  
34 He said, "My soul is grieved.  
I feel I am at the point of death,  
From My burden I'd be relieved.

35 "I want you to stay and watch  
While to My Father I cry."  
Then He prayed, "Lord, if possible  
Please let this cup pass by."

36 He was praying, "Abba Father,  
Hearken to My plea,  
Remove this cup, but I will drink  
If it's Your will for Me."

37 He found the disciples sleeping, said,  
"Simon are you asleep?  
Could you not watch one hour,  
Your eyes wide open keep?

38 "Keep watching and keep  
praying lest  
Temptation find you out.  
The spirit is very willing, but  
Your flesh is weak, no doubt."

39 He went away and prayed again,  
The same words He did pray.

40 When He returned they were asleep  
And knew not what to say.

41 He came to them a third time and  
Said, "Are you still at rest?  
Behold! the hour is now at hand  
For Me to meet the test.

Into the hands of sinners is  
Betrayed the Son of Man,  
42 Arise, let us be going, the  
Betrayer is at hand."

43 Judas had a signal planned  
So His enemies could work with ease,  
44 He said, "Whomever I shall kiss  
It's Him you are to seize."

45 He went right up and kissed the  
Lord,  
And said to Him, "Rabbi!"  
46 Then the guards seized Jesus and  
His hands began to tie.

47 One of those who stood nearby  
With a sword then did appear,  
He swung it at the high priest's  
slave  
And he cut off his ear.

48 "Am I leading a rebellion?"  
Jesus said to the men.  
"Is that why you come with clubs  
and swords  
To capture Me then?

49 "I was with you in the temple courts  
Teaching every day.  
You did not arrest Me then, so  
Fulfill what the Scriptures say."

50 When the disciples saw Him bound  
They turned and ran away,  
Fear gripped their hearts so suddenly,  
They were afraid to stay.

51 They seized a man who followed,  
Wrapped only in a linen sheet,  
52 He left the sheet behind him and  
Ran naked down the street.

53 They took Jesus to the high priest,  
To convict Him was their aim,  
Together all the chief priests,  
Elders, and teachers came.

54 Peter followed at a distance,  
Went inside the palace gate  
He warmed himself at the servants'  
fire,  
There he planned to wait.

55 The council would put Him to death,  
But no cause could they see.

56 For many testified against Him,  
But their words did not agree.

57 Standing to speak against Him, they  
58 Said, "We've heard Him exclaim  
He'll destroy this temple, but  
In three days rebuild the same."

59 In all the things they had to say  
They were quite inconsistent.  
But they continued testifying,  
The priests were so insistent.

60 The high priest then arose and said,  
"Please answer what you've heard."  
61 But Jesus stood in silence and,  
He would not say a word.

Again the high priest questioned Him,  
"You claim to be God's lamb,  
Are you the son of the Blessed One?"  
62 And Jesus said, "I am.

"And you will see the Son of Man  
At the right hand of power,  
Coming in the clouds of heaven  
And you will fear that hour."

63 The high priest tore his clothes  
and said,  
"No witnesses we need.  
64 You have all heard His blasphemy.  
This is an awful deed."

They all condemned the Lord to death  
65 And in His face they spit.

They slapped Him and said,  
"Prophecy!"  
By the servants He was hit."

66 Meanwhile in the courtyard, Peter  
By the high priest's maid was seen.  
67 She looked at Peter and said, "You  
Were with the Nazarene."

68 Peter said, "I do not understand  
The words that you are speaking."  
Withdrawning from the fire, a  
Safe corner he was seeking.

As Peter slipped out to the porch  
A sound pierced the air.  
A cock crowed from the darkness,  
Just as Jesus did declare.

69 And when the maid saw him again  
She said to those nearby,  
"See this man is one of them."  
But again he did deny.

A little later a bystander said,  
"Those words I feel are true,  
70 Surely you are one of them,  
You're a Galilean, too."

71 Then Peter began to curse and  
swear,  
"This fellow I don't know."  
The words had hardly left his  
mouth

When Peter heard the rooster crow.

72 Peter recalled what Jesus said,  
"Before the cock twice crows,  
Three times you will deny Me," and  
Weeping, Peter arose.

## Chapter 15

1 Very early in the morn  
The priests and elders, too,  
Held a meeting with the council  
To decide what they would do.

"We must take him to Pilate,"  
The whole Sanhedrin said.  
So after they had bound His hands,  
To Pilate was Jesus led.

2 Pilate began to question Him,  
"You who they bring today,  
Are you the King of the Jews?"  
Jesus said, "It's as you say."

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 15*

3 Of many things He was accused,  
Although they were untrue,  
4 Pilate said, "Will you not answer  
The things they say of you?"

5 Jesus gave no further answer,  
To him gave no reply.  
This so astonished Pilate that  
He gaped and wondered why.

6 In those days it was a custom  
That at Passover time,  
A prisoner would be released  
Who'd hadn't paid for his crime.

7 There was a man named Barabbas, who  
Was charged with insurrection.  
And also murder, so he was  
Imprisoned in that section.

8 The crowd asked Pilate to follow what  
The custom said to do.

9 "The one you call King of the Jews,  
Should I release to you?"

10 He knew it was because of envy  
That Christ was to him led,  
11 But the priests stirred up the crowd  
To release Barabbas instead.

12 "Then what shall I do with Jesus?"  
Pilate to them replied,

13 The masses quickly shouted back,  
"Let Him be crucified!"

14 Pilate asked, "What has He done?"  
The crowd yelled all the more,  
"We'd have you crucify the Man."  
They said this o'er and o'er.

15 Then he released Barabbas,  
Did as the people urged;  
He delivered Jesus to be crucified,  
But first had Jesus scourged.

16 The soldiers then took Jesus  
Into the inner court.  
They called the guards together  
And of Him they made sport.

17 They dressed Him in a purple  
robe,  
Thorns crowned His head,  
18 Acclaimed Him as, "King of the  
Jews,"  
Yes, this is what they said.

19 They also beat Him with a reed,  
Before Him they bowed down.  
20 And after they had spit on Him, they  
Took off His robe and crown.

They gave His own clothes back to Him,  
They led Him out to crucify.  
21 They seized Simon of Cyrene who  
Was just a passerby.

They put the cross on Simon's back,  
When Christ fell beneath the load.  
22 They led Him up Golgotha's hill  
Along a steep, dusty road.

23 They offered to Him wine with  
myrrh,  
But this He refused to take.  
The pain and anguish He would bear,  
Man's salvation was at stake.

24 They crucified the Lord and for  
His garments they cast lots,  
To determine what each man  
would take,  
To see what each one got.

25 So Christ was crucified  
At nine a.m. that day.

26 "King of the Jews," was what  
The written charge did say.

27 They crucified two robbers,  
On His left and on His right.  
The execution by crucifixion  
Was a very gruesome sight.

28 Those passing by tormented Him  
With angry words they hazed,  
29 "You said You would rebuild the  
temple  
Three days after it was razed.

30 "Save yourself, and leave the cross."  
31 The chief priests mocked Him, too,  
"He may have saved others,  
But for Himself He cannot do.

32 "Let this Christ, the King of Israel,  
Then from the cross come down  
So we may believe He's Messiah, and  
That He deserves a crown."

Those crucified on either side  
Cast insults at Him, too.  
Saying, "Take yourself from the cross  
And take us down with you."

33 At twelve o'clock darkness came,  
So no one there could see.  
34 At three o'clock He cried, "My God,  
Why have you forsaken Me?"

35 Some said, "He's calling for Elijah,  
At least that's what we think."  
36 Someone filled a sponge with vinegar  
And offered Him a drink.

He said, "Let's see if Elijah comes  
And takes this 'King' away.  
That would truly be a miracle  
If it came about today."

37 Jesus cried aloud again,  
And then He breathed His last.  
38 The veil of the temple split apart,  
Those watching stood aghast.

39 The centurion who stood by Him,  
Saw how Christ had died.  
"Truly He was the Son of God!"  
Was what the centurion cried.

40 Some women stood far off, and they  
Looked out upon the scene.  
Mary, mother of James and Joseph,  
Salome, and Mary Magdalene.

41 When Jesus had been in Galilee  
They'd gone and for Him cared,  
Along with many other women  
Who with the Lord had shared.

42 When evening came, because it was  
The preparation day,  
43 Joseph of Arimathea came to Pilate  
To take His body away.

44 Pilate wondered, "Is Jesus dead?"  
He called a centurion to his side,  
And questioned him about His death  
To make sure He had died.

45 Pilate gave Joseph the body,  
And Joseph took it down.  
46 He wrapped the body in a linen  
sheet,

Then placed it in the ground.

He put it in a brand new tomb,  
Which had been hewn from rock.  
He rolled a stone against the opening,  
The door this stone would block.

47 Mary Magdalene and the other  
Mary,  
Observed where He was laid,  
So later they could return and then  
Their last respects be paid.

## Chapter 16

1 When the Sabbath day was over,  
The women went to Him,  
With spice for anointing as  
2 The sun peeked o'er the rim.

3 They were saying to each other,  
"Who will remove the stone?"  
For they knew it was heavy, they  
Could not do it alone.

4 As the women neared the tomb  
They saw the stone was rolled.  
The entrance was wide open and  
The door they did behold.

5 When entering the tomb, they saw  
A young man in white there.  
They all were much amazed and then  
With them the man did share.

6 The young man said these words  
to them,  
"Don't be amazed, don't fear,  
You seek the crucified Nazarene,  
He is risen, He is not here."

7 "But go tell His disciples  
He goes before to Galilee,  
And there you are to meet Him just  
As He said unto thee."

8 The women shook in astonishment,  
And from the tomb they fled.  
For they were awed that Christ indeed  
Had risen from the dead.

9 Early, on the first day after  
His resurrection came about,  
He appeared to Mary Magdalene,  
From whom He'd cast demons out.

10 She reported to His disciples  
The things that she had seen,  
11 But they would not believe the words  
Of Mary Magdalene.

## *The Gospel of Mark, Chapter 16*

12 He then appeared in a different form  
To two along the way.

13 But these disciples did not believe  
The things he had to say.

14 He then appeared to the eleven,  
When at a meal they took part.  
He reproached each one of them  
For the hardness of his heart.

He said, "I told you before the cross  
I would rise from the dead.  
Why did you not believe those who  
Had seen Me without dread?"

15 "Go into all the world," He said.  
"Preach the gospel to all creation.  
16 He who believes and is baptized  
Will have his soul's salvation.

"But he who won't believe in Me  
Will suffer damnation.  
This is the message you must take;  
Tell it to every nation.

17 "All signs will accompany those  
Who believe and follow Me,  
They'll cast out demons, speak new  
tongues,

This power I'll give to thee.

18 "Deadly poison, they may drink,  
Take serpents in their hands,  
And it will not hurt them if they  
Are true to My commands.

"They will lay hands upon the sick,  
Their touch will make them well,  
If in My name they go  
And to all My message tell."

19 When the Lord had thus spoken  
Into heaven He was received.  
At God's right hand He sat down and  
His disciples now believed.

20 They went out and preached the  
Word,  
Spread the gospel everywhere.  
The Lord confirmed their work  
with signs  
As the good news they did share.

# *The Gospel According to Luke*

## **C**hapter 1

1 Many have tried to compile a record,  
Of what we believe, most surely

2 Ministers and eyewitnesses of the  
Word,

They have handed it down to me.

3 I have investigated everything  
That has been told to us.  
It seems I should put them in order,  
Most excellent Theophilus,

4 That you may know the truth about  
The things that have been taught;  
If you are asked to give an answer,  
In ignorance you'll not be caught.

5 Those days King Herod ruled Judea;  
A priest named Zacharias came.  
His wife was descended from Aaron,  
Elizabeth was her name.

6 They were both righteous folk, doing  
Whatever they were told.

7 But they had no children, and  
Both were getting old.

8 As Zacharias served in the temple,  
By lot it became his turn,  
9 To approach God's holy altar and  
On it the incense to burn.

10 As Zacharias burned the incense,  
The people were in prayer,

11 An angel appeared to Zacharias  
And with him began to share.

12 He was troubled when the angel said,

13 "Fear not, thy prayer is heard,  
Your wife will bear a son, for your  
Petition has been heard.

You will name the baby John,

14 And you will have great joy.  
Many will rejoice with you  
At the birth of this baby boy.

15 "For in God's sight he will be great  
And he will drink no wine.  
Before birth he'll be Spirit filled,  
This lovely son of thine.

16 "He will turn many to the Lord,  
Who is like a mighty tower.

17 He'll go before as a forerunner  
In Elijah's spirit and power.

He'll turn fathers back to children,  
The bad to a right attitude.  
He'll prepare men to receive the Lord,  
As a prophet he will be viewed."

18 Zacharias said, "I've prayed for this,  
Wept many bitter tears,  
How can we know these words are true  
For we're advanced in years?"

19 The angel said, "I am Gabriel,  
In God's presence I do stand,  
I have been sent to bring His word,  
I've come at His command.

20 "Behold! you shall be silent, you  
Shall be able to speak no more  
Until these things have come to pass,  
And the pregnancy is o'er.

"Because you didn't believe my words,  
And your heart is filled with doubt,  
You must communicate with signs  
Until this comes about."

21 The people waited outside the temple,  
For Zachariah's return,  
They thought it was taking too long  
To just some incense burn.

22 When he came out to where they were  
He could not speak, they found;  
They knew that he had seen a vision,  
He motioned but made no sound.

23 His time of service completed.  
He went back to his wife,

24 Soon she became pregnant,  
With the beginning of a new life.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 1*

25 After five months of silence, she said,  
"The Lord has shown His grace.  
He's looked on me with favor and  
Has removed all my disgrace."

26 In the sixth month, sent from God,  
Gabriel to Nazareth came  
27 To a virgin engaged to Joseph,  
Mary was the virgin's name.

28 And coming in he said to her,  
"Hail thou, the favored one.  
The grace of God is on you  
For you shall bear His Son."

29 Mary was troubled by this  
announcement,  
For she was just a lowly maid.  
30 Therefore, the angel said to her,  
"Mary do not be afraid.

"You have found favor with the Lord,  
31 In your womb you will conceive.  
You will bear a son named Jesus,  
This I want you to believe.

32 "He will be great in God's sight,  
God will not leave Him alone.  
Son of the most High He'll be called,  
He'll receive King David's throne.

33 "He will reign o'er the house of Jacob,  
His kingdom will never cease.  
It will go on forever and forever;  
He'll be the Prince of Peace."

34 Mary said unto the angel,  
"How can this be done?  
You know I'm still a virgin, how  
Then can I bear a son?"

35 The angel answering said to her,  
"To you this may seem odd,  
The Holy Spirit will come upon you,  
Your child's the Son of God.

36 "Behold! the aged Elizabeth:  
A son she has conceived.  
37 Nothing is impossible with God,  
Listen and believe."

38 Mary said, "I am the Lord's  
handmaid,  
Be it done as I have heard."  
The angel left her there, he did  
Not say another word.

39 Mary then rose with haste, and to  
A city of Judah came.

40 She entered Zachariah's home  
And called Elizabeth's name.

41 The babe leaped in Elizabeth's womb  
When he heard Mary's voice.  
She was filled with God's Spirit and  
With Mary did rejoice.

42 Elizabeth cried out to Mary,  
"Blessed of all women are you,  
Blessed is the fruit of your womb;  
to what  
Is this honored visit due?

43 Why am I so honored  
That the mother of my Lord  
Should choose among all women  
To announce to me this word?

44 "Behold! when you called out  
your greeting  
It reached my baby's ears;  
The babe in my womb jumped for joy  
And my eyes filled with tears.

45 "Blessed is she who believed that  
The Word would be fulfilled.  
What the Lord has said to you  
Is coming as God willed."

46 "My soul magnifies the Lord,"  
Mary sang,

47 "In God my Saviour I rejoice,  
48 For He looked on my low estate  
And called me with His voice.

"From this time forth all generations  
Will hear and count me blessed.  
49 For God has done great things for me,  
His name I have confessed.

50 "To generations He'll give mercy—  
Those who of Him do fear;

51 With His arm He has shown  
strength,

Scattering proud men far and near.

52 "From thrones He has brought  
princes down,

Exalted those of low degree;

53 The rich He sent away empty,  
But the hungry He did please.

54 "His servant Israel He has helped.  
His mercy He'll remember always.

55 He spoke to Abraham and our  
fathers,

And to His seed as in bygone days."

56 Mary spent three months with  
Elizabeth,

Til Elizabeth's labor was done.

Then she returned to her home after

57 Elizabeth had her son.

58 When Zachariah's neighbors  
heard

That Elizabeth had a boy,  
They came to rejoice with her  
And to share in all the joy.

59 On the eighth day after his birth,  
It was time for his circumcision.  
They wanted to call him Zachariah,  
But it was not their decision.

60 His mother answered, "Not so,  
John is to be his name."

61 They said, "None in your family  
Was ever called the same."

62 They made a sign his father,  
And when the father came,  
63 Zachariah wrote upon a tablet,  
That John would be his name.

64 At once his mouth was opened, and  
He shouted, "God be praised!"

65 And all the people gathered there  
Were very much amazed.

The news of all these happenings  
spread

Through the country 'round about;  
66 They said, "We will wait and see,  
For the Lord touched him, no doubt."

67 Zachariah, filled with the Spirit,  
Prophesied and thus professed,  
68 "The God of Israel has visited us,  
May His Holy name be blessed.

69 "He has accomplished our  
redemption,  
He's raised salvation's horn.  
In the house of His servant David  
The Messiah will be born.

70 "As He spoke by His Holy prophets  
In times from long ago,  
71 Salvation from our enemies,  
Those who hate us so.

72 "And now to our fathers  
His mercy will be shown;  
His holy covenant remembered,  
His words will be made known.

73 "The oath He swore to Abraham,  
74 From enemies to deliver us,  
Has enabled us to serve Him,  
And free from fear to be thus.

75 "In holiness and righteousness  
You'll serve Him all your days.  
76 Your child, a prophet of the  
Highest,

He shall prepare His ways.

77 "To give His people knowledge of  
How salvation can be obtained,  
78 Because of His tender mercy, His  
Forgiveness can be gained.

79 "The sun that sits on high will visit  
Those who in darkness sit,  
In the way of peace He will guide  
our feet

From the shadows of death's pit."

80 The child grew in strength, and in  
The deserts he did dwell,  
Until the day of his appearing  
To the people of Israel.

## Chapter 2

1 Now a decree went out from Caesar  
That it was his desire  
That a census should be taken  
Throughout all of his empire.

2 Quirinus was governor of Syria  
When this was handed down.

3 All those who were to be counted  
Went back to their hometown.

4 In order to be registered, Joseph  
Left Nazareth of Galilee  
For Bethlehem, David's city, for  
He came from David's family.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 2*

5 Mary went with him when  
He left to have the census filed.  
Engaged to be his wife,  
Mary was great with child.

6 Her time came while they were there;  
She gave birth to her firstborn Son.  
7 She laid Him in a manger,  
For the inn had room for none.

8 Out in the fields nearby,  
Lived shepherds keeping sight  
Of their flocks of sheep  
While others slept that night.

9 An angel of the Lord appeared to  
them—  
And they were terrified,  
As God's glory shone 'round about,  
But then the angel cried:

10 "Fear not, I bring good news for all,  
Great tidings I bring down.

11 A Saviour has been born to you  
In Bethlehem, David's town.

"He is Christ the Lord,  
12 And here's a sign for you;  
"You'll find a baby, wrapped in cloth,  
And lying in a manger, too."

13 Suddenly a great choir arrived,  
A heavenly host were they.  
Praising God with the angel,  
The shepherds heard them say:

14 "Glory to God in the highest  
Peace on earth to men  
On whom God rests His favor."  
The angels all left then.

15 The shepherds said to one another,  
"To Bethlehem, let us go  
And see this thing that has happened  
Of which the Lord did show."

16 To Bethlehem they hastened, and  
Saw where the baby lay,  
Just as the angel said, upon  
A manger filled with hay.

17 The shepherds, seeing the child,  
made  
The angel's message known,  
18 And all who heard it were amazed  
At what the shepherds were shown.

19 But Mary thought upon these things,  
In her heart she kept each word.

20 The shepherds returned to their  
flocks

Giving praise for what they'd heard.

21 Then when eight days were fulfilled  
For circumcision to be received,  
The baby was named Jesus,  
The name given when conceived.

22 It came time for their purification,  
According to Moses' law;  
They presented Him unto the Lord,  
Before Him knelt in awe.

23 For it is written in the Law  
That every firstborn male  
Is holy to the Lord, and he  
Must serve Him without fail.

24 A sacrifice they were to make,  
As given by God's words,  
Two pigeons or two turtle doves:  
A sacrifice of birds.

25 Simeon of Jerusalem  
Was righteous and devout,  
As he waited for the birth  
Of the Messiah to come about.

26 The Holy Spirit revealed to him  
That he would not die  
Until the Saviour came  
And he saw him with his eye.

27 When they brought Jesus to the  
temple,  
To carry out the law,

28 Simeon took Him in his arms,  
Praised God for what he saw:

29 "Now Lord, I can go in peace,  
According to Thy care,"

30 Mine eyes have seen Thy salvation

31 Which for us thou didn't prepare.

32 "Unto the Gentiles He shall be,  
A light of revelation,  
And to the people of Israel,  
A glory to the nation."

33 Joseph and Mary marveled at  
What they had seen and heard.

34 As Simeon blessed them, unto Mary,  
He gave this further word:

"Behold! because of this child many  
In Israel will fall and rise.  
Men will oppose Him even though,  
His might they realize.

35 "A sword will pierce your very soul,  
And thoughts will be revealed,  
The evil that is in man's heart  
No longer can be concealed."

36 A prophetess in the temple,  
Anna was her name,  
After seven years of marriage  
37 A widow she became.

Now at eighty-four she stayed  
In the temple day and night.  
She spent her time in prayer and  
fasting,  
Worshiping God with all her might.

38 She came that very hour and,  
She spoke so all could hear,  
"The redemption of Jerusalem  
Is to be found right here."

39 Completing their sacrifice, they went  
To Galilee again.

40 There the child grew strong and wise  
In the grace of God and then:

41 His parents went to the Passover  
feast  
In Jerusalem each year;  
42 When He was twelve, He went along  
So the ritual He could hear.

43 When the feast was over they  
started back,  
But Jesus stayed behind;  
Mary and Joseph did not know  
He had this thought in mind.

44 They travelled all that day  
Thinking He was with friends;  
They did not look for Him until  
That day came to an end.

45 And when they did not find Him, to  
Jerusalem they returned;  
46 They found Him after three days in  
The temple with the learned.

47 Those who had heard Him were  
astonished  
At the things He understood,  
They found Him very wise,  
And His answers were quite good.

48 His parents were surprised, and said,  
"Son, what made You stay behind?  
We have looked for You anxiously  
Why did You trouble our minds?"

49 Jesus then replied to them,  
"Why did you search for Me?  
Did you not know in My Father's  
house  
Is where I'd surely be?"

50 They did not understand His  
statement,

51 But with Him did depart.  
Mary treasured all these words  
And stored them in her heart.

52 In wisdom Jesus did increase,  
And He in stature grew,  
Gaining favor with God and man  
In all that He did do.

## Chapter 3

1 In the fifteenth year of Tiberius' reign,  
When Pilate governed Judea,  
Herod was tetrarch of Galilee  
And Philip tetrarch of Iturea,

Lysanias was tetrarch of Abilene,  
2 Annas and Caiphas were the high  
priests' names.

The word of God came unto John  
Who in the wilderness did proclaim.

3 He came into Jordan preaching the  
Baptism of repentance  
For the forgiveness of man's sin,  
And not to pay a penance.

4 "Isaiah wrote, 'From the wilderness  
A voice crying out will say,  
Make ready for the Lord to come,  
Make straight His pathway.'

5 "Every valley shall be filled up.  
Rough roads will be smoothed out.  
6 All flesh shall see the salvation of God;  
It soon will come about.'

7 He said to those coming, "You  
brood of vipers,

Who has warned you to flee?

8 Therefore bring forth fruit of  
repentance  
For all the world to see.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 3*

“We are children of Abraham,” is  
A thing you should not say;  
For God can raise such children up  
From stones along the way.

9 “The axe has been sharpened  
And lies at the root.  
Therefore each tree will be cut down  
If it does not bear fruit.”

10 The multitudes questioned John  
and they,  
Asked Him, “What should we do?”  
11 John gave to all of them this answer,  
An answer, O so true.

“Let the man who has two tunics  
With one who has none, share,  
And he who has food likewise, show  
His tender loving care.”

12 Some publicans came to be baptized,  
They asked, “What should we do?”  
13 John said, “Take no more taxes than  
The law allows you to.”

14 Some soldiers came and asked,  
“How shall  
We show we have repented?”  
John said, “Accuse none wrongfully  
And with your wage be contented.”

15 The people came in expectation,  
“Can this the Messiah be?”

16 John said, “I’m not, the One who  
comes  
Is mightier than me.

“Indeed I baptize you with water,  
He will baptize with fire.  
I am unworthy to loosen His sandals,  
Just to serve Him is my desire.

17 “His winnowing fork is in His hands  
To cleanse His threshing floor;  
The chaff will be consumed by fire.  
The good wheat He will store.

18 With many other words John preached  
The gospel unto men.

19 Even Herod the Tetrarch was  
reproved,  
John said he walked in sin.

“It’s not God’s law for Herod,” said John,  
“To take his brother’s wife.”

20 Herod locked John up in prison so  
He’d cause no further strife.

21 Now when the people were baptized  
Jesus was baptized as well,  
The heavens opened and God’s spirit as  
A dove on Jesus fell.

22 A voice came out of heaven, “You  
Are My beloved Son,  
I am well pleased with you and  
The things that you have done.”

23 When Jesus became thirty years  
of age  
His ministry was begun.  
He was thought the son of Joseph.  
Joseph was Heli’s son.

24 Heli was the son of Matthat,  
And Matthat’s father was Levi,  
Who was in turn the son of Melchi,  
Who was born unto Jannai.

Jannai was the son of Joseph;  
25 Joseph was Mattathias’ heir;  
Mattathius was the son of Amos,  
Whom Nahum’s wife did bear.

Nahum was the son of Esli;  
Nagge was Esli’s father.  
26 Nagge had been born to Maath,  
Without a lot of bother.

Maath called Mattahias, “Papa.”  
Mattahias was Semei’s son.  
Joseph was Semei’s father,  
Who by Judah was begun.

27 Judah was the son of Joanna  
And He called Rhesa, “Pa.”  
Rhesa was born to Zerubbable,  
Who held Shealtiel, his dad, in awe.

Shealtiel was the son of Neri;  
28 Melchi was Neri’s dad.  
Melchi was son of Addi, making  
His father, Cosam, glad.

Cosam was the son of Elmodam,  
And He was born to Er.  
29 And Er was born to Joshua,  
The son of Eliezer.

Eliezer was the son of Jorim;  
Jorim was Matthat’s son;  
Matthat was born to Levi, and  
30 Levi’s father was Simeon.

Simeon's granddad was Joseph;

Judah had been born to him.

Joseph's dad was Jonan

Whose father was Eliakim.

31 Eliakim was the son of Melea;  
To Melea Menan came.

Menan was the son of Mattatha,  
And Nathan his father's name.

Nathan was the son of David,

32 And David was Jesse's son;

Jesse born to Obed, son of Boaz;

Boaz was born to Salmon.

Salmon was the son of Nahshon;

33 Nahshon's father was Amminadab;

Amminadab's father was Arni,

And Arni called Hezron, "Dad."

Hezron was the son of Perez,

Perez, son of Judah by Tamar;

34 Judah was the fourth son of Jacob

Born in a land afar.

Jacob was the son of Isaac;

Isaac was Abraham's son;

It was through Abraham by which

The nation Israel was begun.

35 Abraham son of Terah, of Nahor,

Son of Serug, son of Reu;

Reu was born to Peleg,

As all the neighbors knew.

36 Peleg son of Eber, of Shelah,

He of Cainan, Son of Arphaxad;

Arphaxad son of Shem, son of Noah;

And Noah called Lamech dad.

37 Lamech was son of Methuselah,  
Who lived to be very old;

Methuselah was the son of Enoch,  
By records we are told.

Enoch was born unto Jared,  
And Jared to Mahalaleel;

Mahalaleel was born to Cainan,

In the land where they did dwell.

38 Cainan was born to Enosh;  
The son of Seth, it's stated.

Seth was born to Adam, and  
Adam by God was created.

## Chapter 4

1 Full of the Holy Spirit, Jesus  
From Jordan returned;  
Led by the Spirit He drew apart,  
To the wilderness turned.

2 The devil tempted Him forty days  
Amidst the rocks and heat;  
He hungered in that time for He  
Took not one bite to eat.

3 "If you are truly Son of God,"  
The devil to Him said,  
"You do not have to wait to eat;  
Turn this stone to bread."

4 Jesus answered, "It is written,  
That mankind shall not live  
On bread alone." This was the only  
Answer that He'd give.

5 The devil led Him to a peak,  
All kingdoms they could see.

6 He said, "I'll give You all of this  
7 If You will worship me."

8 Jesus answered, "Again, it's written,  
God carved it in stone;  
You shall serve the Lord your God,  
And shall serve Him alone."

9 The devil took Him to the temple,  
Up to the very top.  
He said, "If you are Son of God,  
Go ahead, let yourself drop.

10 "For it is written in God's Word;  
You know His Word is true;  
He will give His angels charge  
To watch and guard over you.

11 "In their hands they'll bear You up.  
You'll not be left alone;  
They'll watch always lest your foot  
Should strike upon a stone."

12 Jesus answered and said to him,  
"Put God not to a test."

13 The devil then departed and  
Let Jesus have some rest.

14 Jesus then returned to Galilee,  
Responsive to God's call.

15 He began to teach in the  
synagogues  
And received the praise of all.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 4*

16 He came to Nazareth, where He  
Had lived 'till He was grown;  
He entered into the synagogue,  
The Scripture to Him was shown.

17 The scroll of the prophet Isaiah  
Was handed to Him that day;  
He opened it and found the place,  
Read what it had to say.

18 "The Spirit of the Lord's upon Me,  
Anointing Me to preach,  
To proclaim release for the captives and  
To the poor the gospel teach.

"Sight will be given to the blind;  
The downtrodden will be set free  
19 To proclaim the favorable year of  
the Lord.'

This work God has given Me.'

20 He closed the book and then sat  
down;  
All eyes were fixed on Him;  
21 "Today this scripture has been  
fulfilled."

He began to say to them.

22 All the people spoke well of Him;  
They wondered at His word.  
They said, "Is this not Joseph's son?"  
Surprised at what they'd heard:

23 "You'll quote, 'Physician, heal thyself'  
We've heard the people tell  
The things you've done in Capernaum,  
Do in your hometown as well.'

24 "I don't expect to be believed;  
You'll try to put Me down;  
A prophet is welcome everywhere,  
Except in his hometown.

25 "There were many widows in Israel  
In the prophet Elijah's day;  
When no rain fell for forty-two months  
Famine came their way.

26 "Yet Elijah was sent to none of them,  
But to a foreign land,  
And fed by a widow from  
Zarephath,  
According to God's command.

27 "In the days Elisha prophesied  
In Israel were leprous men,  
But not one of them was cleansed,  
Only Naaman, the Syrian."

28 All in the synagogue became angry;  
29 They cast Him from their city.  
They planned to throw Him off a cliff;  
They would show Him no pity.

30 But Jesus, slipping through their  
midst,  
Left, going on His way.

31 He went down to Capernaum  
To teach on the Sabbath day.

32 The people were amazed, for He  
Taught with authority;

33 A man possessed of a demon cried,  
34 "What have I to do with Thee."

"Have you come to destroy us?"  
The demon shouted out,  
"You are the Holy One of God."

35 Jesus said, "Be quiet, and come out."  
The demon threw the poor man down,  
Then left him without harm.  
36 Fear and wonder came on all  
And there was some alarm.

37 The news of Him spread far and wide,  
Wherever man did roam.

38 Arising, Jesus left the synagogue  
And went to Simon's home.

Simon's mother-in-law was very sick,  
Her fever raged quite high.  
They besought Him on her behalf,  
And Jesus then drew nigh.

39 He stood o'er her, rebuked the fever,  
And how well she did feel.  
So she arose, and went  
To help prepare a meal.

40 Now when the sun was going down,  
On Him the sick did call.  
He laid His hands upon them and  
He healed them, one and all.

41 He cast out demons, who cried out,  
"We know You are God's Son."  
But He'd not let them speak for they  
Knew He was the Holy One.

42 He departed for a lonely place,  
Leaving at the break of day;  
But the multitudes sought Jesus, asking  
That He not go away.

43 But He said, "I must preach good news to others,  
For this is why I was sent  
So throughout the synagogues of Judea,  
44 Preaching the kingdom He went.

## Chapter 5

1 The multitudes around Him pressed  
So they could hear Him more.  
He was by Lake Gennesaret and  
2 Saw two boats near the shore.

3 Jesus entered into Simon's boat.  
Simon pushed a short way out.  
Jesus sat and taught the crowd  
Of God's good news coming out.

4 When He had finished speaking, He Said, "Simon, here's My wish:  
That you push out into deep water,  
And there you'll catch some fish.

5 "Master, we fished all night," he said.

"Yet brought no fish to shore,  
But if that's what you want of us,  
We'll drop the nets once more."

6 When they let the nets down  
For the Master's sake,  
They caught so many fish  
The nets began to break.

7 They signaled to their partners, who  
Filled both boats to the brink.  
In fact they had so many fish  
The boats began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw the catch  
He fell down on his knees;  
He said, "Lord! I'm a sinful man,  
So won't You leave me, please."

9 For Simon Peter was astonished,  
And His companions, too.  
Because of all the fish they caught,  
They knew not what to do.

10 James and John were also there,  
The sons of Zebedee;  
They were the partners of Simon Peter  
Who fished in Galilee.

And Jesus spoke to Simon Peter,  
"Fear not, you will catch men;  
You will go forth with my gospel  
The lost of earth to win."

11 When they had brought the boats to shore,  
Their comprehension dim,  
They left behind everything they had  
And went to follow Him.

12 There came one day in a certain city  
A man with leprosy;  
He pleaded, "Lord, if You are willing,  
I know You can cleanse me."

13 So Jesus said, "Yes, I am willing."  
Then He stretched out His hand.  
He touched the lonely leper, who  
Was cleansed at His command.

14 He ordered him to tell no one,  
But go as Moses commanded,  
To show himself unto the priest,  
As testimony demanded.

15 The news of Him spread far and wide.  
The crowds grew every day.  
He healed them of diseases, then  
16 He slipped away to pray.

17 One day as He was teaching,  
There came from all around  
Pharisees and teachers of the law,  
Who sat down on the ground.

The healing power was present, as  
Some of the people realized;  
18 They brought a man upon a bed,  
This man was paralyzed.

19 They tried to push on through  
the crowd;  
But this they could not do.  
So they took him upon the roof,  
Made a hole, and let him through.

20 Jesus saw their faith and said,  
"Your sins are forgiven thee."

21 The Pharisees and scribes all said,  
"This man speaks blasphemy."

"Who is this who forgives all sin?  
A power of God's alone."

22 Aware of this, He said, "Why reason,  
With your hearts of stone?"

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 6*

23 "Which is the easier thing to do,  
Say thy sins be forgiven,  
Or say to one, 'Rise up and walk,  
New strength to you is given?'

24 "But in order that you may know  
I have such authority;"  
He turned unto the lame man and  
Said, "I command of thee,

"Arise, pick up your bed, and then  
Get up and go your way."

25 The lame man rose went to his home,  
And glorified God that day.

26 Those who saw this stood amazed,  
Saying, "Glory be to God;"  
While filled with fear some others said,  
"We've seen some things quite odd."

27 As He went out from there He met  
The tax collector, Levi.  
He said, to him, "Come, follow Me,"  
As He was passing by.

28 So Levi rose and followed Him,  
And would collect no more.

29 Then Levi gave a big reception,  
Called publicans by the score.

These publicans and many others  
Partook of Levi's dinner.

30 The Pharisees and scribes asked  
Him,  
"Why do you eat with sinners?"

31 "The well need no physician; to  
The sick I have been sent.

32 I haven't come to call the righteous,  
But sinners to repent."

33 They said, "John's disciples often  
fast;  
The Pharisees do the same;  
But your disciples eat and drink;  
Don't you revere God's name?"

34 Said Jesus, "While the  
bridegroom's here  
Friends have no cause to fast;

35 The day will come when He is  
taken,

Then they will fast at last.

36 "No one tears a new garment for  
The old to get a patch,  
For he would tear both garments and  
The new piece would not match.

37 "No person takes old wine skins and  
Puts new wine in the old;  
For new wine will burst the skins,  
And ruined, they will not hold.

38 "Fresh wine skins, new wine  
hold.

39 No man desires the new;  
Once He has drank old wine, He  
says,  
"The old is good, it's true."

## **C**hapter 6

1 Upon a certain Sabbath day  
He crossed a field of wheat.  
His disciples plucked some grain,  
And then began to eat.

2 Some Pharisees were looking on,  
Displeased with what they saw;  
They said, "This is the Sabbath, why  
Do you then break the Law?"

3 In answer Jesus said to them,  
"Have you not ever read

4 How David entered the house of  
God  
And took the priest's showbread?

"He took it and he ate it; he  
Shared it with hungry men.  
It was not lawful for them to eat,  
But for priests only then.

5 "Man was not made for the  
Sabbath, but

The Sabbath made for man."  
He said to them, "The Sabbath  
Lord,

Is the Holy Son of Man."

6 It came about, another Sabbath,  
He in the synagogue taught;  
A man whose hand was withered to  
The Lord His problem brought.

7 The scribes and Pharisees  
watched Him closely  
Lest He would heal that day;  
In order that they might accuse Him,  
"You break our law," they'd say.

8 But Jesus knew their thoughts,  
and to  
The one with the withered hand  
He said, "Arise, and come with Me."  
Before Him he did stand.

9 Jesus turned to the Pharisees and  
asked,  
"Is it lawful to do good  
Even though it is a Sabbath day;  
Should one heal if he could?  
"Is it lawful to do good or evil,  
To save life or refuse?  
Tell me teachers of the Law?  
Let me have your views."

10 He looked around at them and  
then  
He said, "Stretch out your hand."  
The man did so; it was restored  
At this the Lord's command.

11 The Pharisees were filled with  
rage.  
They wanted Him eliminated.  
His healings on the Sabbath made  
Them very much agitated.

12 At this time Jesus left, and went  
Up to a mount to pray.  
He prayed the entire night,  
Until the break of day.

13 In the morn He called His disciples  
And when these followers came;  
He chose twelve as a special group  
And called them apostles, by name.

14 Simon, whom He also named  
Peter,  
And Andrew, Peter's brother,  
James and John, the sons of  
Zebedee,  
And Philip was another.

15 Bartholomew, Matthew, and  
Thomas,  
And James, Alphaeus' son;  
The Zealot, Simon; James' son,  
Judas;

16 And Judas Iscariot, the traitorous  
one.

17 They all came down the mountain and  
When they reached level ground,  
A multitude of other people  
Had gathered all around.  
They came out to hear Him teach  
And be healed of their disease;

18 Those with spirits unclean were  
healed  
In answer to their pleas.

19 All the multitude tried to touch  
Him,  
And receive His healing power  
Which came forth out of Him in  
virtue,  
To heal them all that hour.

20 He turned His gaze on His dis-  
ciples  
And then began to say,  
"Blessed are you who are poor;  
God's kingdom comes your way.

21 "Blessed are you who hunger  
now,  
These of you shall be fed.  
Blessed are you who weep now, for  
You will have laughter instead.

22 "Blessed are you when men hate you  
And try to ostracize;  
When insults are thrown at you and  
About you men tell lies.  
"They spurn your name as evil for  
You serve the Son of Man,  
Forsaking earthly interests and  
For Me do all you can.

23 "Let gladness fill you in that day;  
Leap for joy and rejoice.  
They treated the prophets just the  
same,  
And would not heed their voice.

24 "But woe to you who are rich;  
Your riches you have abused.  
Your wealth shall be your only comfort;  
By God you'll be refused.

25 "Woe unto you who are well fed;  
One day with hunger you'll sigh.  
Woe unto you who laugh today;  
Someday you'll mourn and cry.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 6*

26 "Woe unto you when all men  
Speak well of your name.  
For I tell you that your fathers treated  
False prophets just the same

27 "But I say unto all who hear,  
Love your enemies.  
And to all those who hate you,  
You should do good to these.

28 "Bless all those who curse you,  
And revile your good name.  
And to those who would mistreat you,  
Offer up prayers for the same;

29 "If someone strikes you on the  
cheek,  
The other one let him hurt.  
If someone takes your cloak away,  
Do not withhold your shirt.

30 "Give to all who ask, and if one  
Takes what to you belongs,  
Do not demand it back again;  
You're not to right his wrongs.

31 "As you would have men treat  
you, then,  
You treat them just the same;  
32 By loving only those who love you,  
You will have made no gain.

33 "If you do good to others, so  
Their goodwill you would earn,  
What credit is that to you? E'en  
Sinners good, for good return.

34 "If you lend only to those who  
Can pay back their account,  
Even sinners will lend money to  
Those who pay back the amount.

35 "But I say love your enemies,  
Do good to those who hate.  
And lend, never despairing, for  
Then your reward is great.  
  
"You will be sons of the most high,  
Who's kind to evil men.  
36 Be merciful as your Father is,  
He'll treat you likewise, then.

37 "Forgive and you will be forgiven.  
Give, it will be given you,  
Good measure, pressed down,  
running over,  
And not a scanty few.

"Judge not and you shall not be  
judged.  
Do not criticize or condemn;  
For those who pass judgment on  
others,  
Judgment will be passed on then.

38 "What'er you use to measure  
others  
Will judge you in return;  
Therefore use love as a measure,  
and  
This measure none will spurn."

39 He also spoke a parable,  
For all their benefit;  
"Blind men cannot guide the blind  
Or both fall in a pit.

40 "The disciple's not above his  
teacher,  
I say this thing to thee,  
But when he is developed, like  
His teacher he will be.

41 "A speck is in your brother's eye,  
But then I ask you this:  
Why notice specks when the beam  
In your own eye you miss?

42 "How can you say unto your  
brother,  
'Let me take out the stuff,'  
Until you tend to your own eye  
You can't see well enough.

43 "A good tree does not bear bad  
fruit;  
A bad not good produce.  
44 For a tree is known by its fruit  
Whether it's of any use.  
  
"Men do not gather grapes from  
thorns,  
Nor pick figs from the briars.  
45 The good man of his goodness does  
The things that God desires.  
  
"The evil from his evil heart  
Goes on his evil way.  
His mouth speaks all the evil things,  
His heart leads him to say.

46 "Why do you call Me Lord, and yet  
Don't heed my teachings true?  
47 If he would act upon My words  
I'll show what he must do.

48 "He's like a man who builds a house

Laying the foundation on a rock.  
He digs deep to the solid base,  
Carefully laying each block.

"The rains came up, the river rose,  
The flood waters they did break;  
But that man's house was so well built

It did not even shake.

49 "But he, who hearing, rejects My word,  
Has no foundation at all.  
When floods come up against his house,  
Great then will be its fall."

## Chapter 7

1 When He completed speaking, He Went to Capernaum nearby.

2 A centurion's slave was there who was

Quite sick, about to die.

3 When the centurion heard of Jesus,

Jewish elders bore his request To come and heal the slave, and they

Came at the man's bequest.

4 They said to Jesus, "He is worthy; He dearly loves our nation;

5 He built for us a synagogue;  
Won't you accept his invitation?"

6 Jesus started to go with them, but When they came near the door  
The centurion sent word by his friends,

"Lord, trouble yourself no more.

"I know that I'm unworthy To have you 'neath my roof.

7 I felt unworthy to come to you, Not that I was aloof.

"But if you only say the word My servant will be healed.

8 I understand authority For this has been my field.

"I say unto a soldier, 'Go;' He obeys my command.

I say unto another, 'Come;' He does as I demand.

"And to my slave I say, 'Do this;' And it is carried out,  
I know your word will hear my slave; Of this I have no doubt."

9 When Jesus heard this man He marveled,

And turned to the multitude:  
"In all of Israel I've not seen One with such faith endued."

10 When those who had been sent returned,

This scene is what they found; The slave who had been near death was

In mind and body sound.

11 Soon after, Jesus travelled on To a city called Nain;  
His disciples and the multitude Followed closely in His train.

12 As He approached the city gate A funeral was passing by;  
He saw the coffin bearers and He heard a mother cry.

The dead man was her only son; Her husband had died before.

13 Christ looked upon her with compassion,

And He said, "Weep no more."

14 Then Jesus went and touched the coffin.

The coffin bearers stood still.

He said, "I say to you, arise!"

15 The man rose, not even ill.

He gave the son back to his mother;

16 The crowd was filled with fear;  
"A prophet is among us and Today He is right here."

17 The report reached all Judea and All regions 'round about.

18 John sent two of his disciples To search this question out:

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 7*

19 They asked, "Are you the One  
    who's coming,  
20 To whom we'd bend our knees?"  
21 That hour Jesus cast devils out  
And healed men of disease.

He gave sight to the blind, then  
    said,

22 "Report what you have seen.  
Tell John the blind see, and lame  
    walk,  
And lepers are made clean.

"The deaf can hear, the dead are  
    raised;  
To the poor the gospel's preached.  
23 Blessed is he who does not  
    stumble

When salvation's within his reach."

24 When John's disciples had gone  
    away,  
To the crowd these words he was  
    saying,

"Did you go to the wilderness to see  
A reed the wind was swaying?

25 "Or did you go out there to see  
One in a bright soft coat?  
Those gorgeously apparelled live  
In palaces, you note.

26 "But what did you go out to see?  
A prophet, and much more,  
27 This is of whom Scripture said,  
'I'll send him on before.'

28 "Of all those born of women none  
Greater than John will be;  
But he who's least in the kingdom  
    of God;  
Greater than John is he."

29 Some people and some tax collectors  
Who were there looking on,  
Acknowledged God is just, as they  
Had been baptized by John.

30 But Pharisees and lawyers had,  
God's purpose thus rejected.  
Although they'd heard John's  
    words, they had  
John's baptism neglected.

31 Jesus said, "To whom shall I liken  
The people of this race?

32 They're like so many children  
    who  
Sit in the marketplace.

"They say, 'You would not dance  
    with us,  
Even though we played the flute.  
Then when we sang a funeral dirge,  
You wouldn't weep; you were mute.'

33 "For John the Baptist came to  
    you;  
He took not wine or bread.  
You said, 'He surely has a demon,  
Residing in his head.'

34 "The Son of Man came to you  
    eating,  
And He comes drinking, too.  
You say, 'Behold! a gluttonous man;  
You friend of sinners, you.'

"If we do not do things your way  
Then fault with us you find;  
35 Yet wisdom's always justified  
In her children's mind."

36 Came a Pharisee and said to Him,  
"Sometime when you are able,  
I'd like for you to dine with me."  
So Jesus joined his table.

37 There was a sinner of the city,  
Who hearing He was there,  
Brought an alabaster jar of oint-  
    ment

38 And stood behind His chair.  
Her tears of joy fell on His feet,  
She wiped them with her hair;  
She kissed them and anointed  
    them;

The aroma filled the air.

39 The Pharisee thought, "If He were  
A prophet He'd have known  
Her for the sinner that she is,  
And make her leave Him alone."

40 Jesus answered and said to him,  
"I've something to say to thee."  
Said Simon, "Say it, Teacher, what  
Words do you have for me?"

41 "A money lender had two debtors,  
One owed five hundred pence.  
The other owed quite little, say  
He owed but fifty cents.

42 "Neither of them could pay the debt,  
For both were very poor.  
So he forgave them both. Now which  
Of them will love him more?"

43 Simon answered and said to Jesus,  
"The one forgiven most."  
"Simon, you have judged correctly,"  
Jesus said unto His host.

44 Looking at the woman, He said  
to Simon,

"Do you see her today?  
You brought no water for My feet  
To wash the dust away.

"She wet My feet with her tears,  
and

She dried them with her hair;  
45 She also kissed My feet; with Me,  
A kiss you did not share.

46 "You didn't anoint My head with  
oil,;  
On My feet she poured perfume;  
The aroma of this vial of ointment  
Now fills the entire room.

47 "Because of this I say to you  
Her sins, which have been many,  
Are every one forgiven her;  
Now she does not have any;

"She has shown that her love is great,  
In how she cared for Me;  
But if your love is very little  
Little is forgiven thee."

48 He said, "You are forgiven, woman;  
49, 50 By your faith you are saved;  
From this place go in peace because  
Of how you have behaved."

Those who sat with Him at the table  
Conferred with one another;  
"Who is this man who pardons sin,  
But a blasphemous brother?"

## Chapter 8

1 It came about soon afterwards,  
So people would be reached,  
He went from one city to another;  
God's kingdom's what He preached.

His twelve disciples went with Him;  
2 Some women followed about,  
Like Mary Magdalene from whom  
Seven devils had gone out.

3 Joanna, the wife of Herod's steward,  
The Master's call did heed;  
Susanna, and also many others  
Contributed to His need.

4 And the multitude came together;  
The people all drew near;  
He spoke to them this parable  
So everyone could hear.

5 "The sower went to sow his seed;  
Some fell along the way.  
There it was trampled underfoot,  
And birds carried it away.

6 "Some fell on rocky soil, and there  
As soon as that seed grew,  
It withered because it lacked moisture  
Except the morning dew.

7 "Some other seed fell in the thorns,  
With briars all about.  
It grew for just a little while,  
The thorns then choked it out.

8 "Still other seed fell on good ground.  
When the harvest did appear,  
It yielded forth a hundredfold.  
He who has ears, then hear."

9 And His disciples asked of Him  
Just what the parable meant.  
10 Said Jesus, "It is granted to you  
To know why I was sent.

"I speak in parables for those  
Who don't heed My command,  
That seeing they may yet not see,  
And hearing, not understand.

11 "The seed stands for the Word of  
God;

12 Those fallen on the roadway  
Are those who hear the word and yet  
The devil takes it away.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 8*

"The word finds no place in their heart;  
They still the same behave;  
They will not believe in My words;  
Therefore, they can't be saved.

13 "And those that fall on rocky soil  
With joy hear what I say,  
But they have no firm root, so that  
Temptations draw them away.

14 "The ones that fell among the thorns  
Would grow amidst earth's strife.  
They bring no fruit to maturity,  
It's choked by cares of life.

15 "The seeds that fell upon good ground  
Are ones who hear the Word,  
Then let it grow in their hearts  
And act on what they've heard.

"They hold it fast, they bear much fruit,  
For God they persevere;  
Their fruit is plentiful because  
They to My word adhere.

16 "None lights a lamp then covers it,  
Nor hides it 'neath his bed;  
Instead he sets it on a stand  
To cast the light that's shed.

17 "In this world there is nothing  
That shall not be set right,  
Nor anything in secret done  
That shall not come to light.

18 "Therefore, take care in how you listen,  
He with much shall receive more  
And whoever has nothing will  
Lose whatever he had before."

19 His mother came to see Him, and  
His brothers with her, too,  
But they could not get to Him;  
The crowd blocked their way through.

20 Someone reported this to Him,  
"Your family is outside;  
They much desire to talk to you;  
They would take you aside."

21 He answered, "My real family  
Are those who hear God's Word,  
And they then follow carefully  
The things that they have heard."

22 Another day He said to them  
"This one request I make,  
For all of us to take a boat  
And go across the lake."

The disciples at the Master's word,  
Launched out into the deep.

23 He lay down as they sailed along  
And soon was fast asleep.

As they progressed across the lake  
A fearsome gale descended.  
They fell in danger of being swamped,  
And therefore be upended.

24 They woke the Master up and said,  
"Master our lives, please save."  
And when He had been fully roused,  
He rebuked the wind and wave.

25 He said to them, "Where is your faith?"  
His actions did amaze.  
They said, "Who's this that has control

E'en over wind and wave?"

26 They landed among the Gerasenes,  
Who live close by the sea,  
Which is along the water's edge  
Across from Galilee.

27 When they came out into the land  
They met one from the city;  
His mind was filled with demons, and  
On him the Lord had pity.

This man lived there among the tombs;  
He had no clothing on.  
He cried all night among the graves,  
From dusk to early dawn.

28 He fell at Jesus's feet, said, "What Have I to do with you?  
Son of the most high God, I say,  
Will you torment me too?"

29 The evil spirit seized him often.  
He had been bound with chains.  
Yet he would always burst his fetters,  
And flee to ease his pains.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 8*

Jesus said, "Come out of him;"  
30 Then asked, "What is your name?"  
He said, "My name is Legion; for  
Many demons cause me shame."

31 The demons then entreated Jesus  
Not to send them to the pit.  
32 There was a herd of swine nearby;  
They asked to enter it.

He said, "Yes, you may enter them."  
33 The group of hogs they found.  
The herd rushed then into the lake  
And in the lake did drown.

34 The herdsmen ran into the city  
And in the land about;  
35 When the people heard of their  
report,

A great crowd all came out.

They came to see what had  
happened;

What did the people find?  
The wild man sat at Jesus's feet  
And he was of right mind.

36 They became a little frightened as  
The herdsmen began to tell  
How the one possessed of demons  
Now stood before them well.

37 The people of that country asked  
For Jesus to depart;  
At first they had been anxious—now  
A strong fear gripped their heart.

38 The man, who had been freed of  
demons,

Said, "I will go with you."

39 But Jesus said, "Go home,  
proclaim

What God for you did do."

He did as Jesus asked of him,

He spoke to everyone.

He testified throughout the city  
The things that God had done.

40 When Jesus returned to Galilee  
The multitude lined the shore.  
They had seen many things He'd  
done,

And wanted to hear more.

41 A synagogue ruler, named Jairus,  
There fell down at His feet.  
42 His only daughter was very ill  
And Jesus he did entreat.

When Jesus started to go with him,  
The crowd was very thick;  
43 There came a woman with a  
hemorrhage;  
Yes, she was very sick.

Though she'd consulted many doctors,  
Poor health she still endured.

44 She touched His garment as He  
went by;

Immediately she was cured.

45 Said Jesus, "Who touched Me  
without

First gettting My consent?"  
And Peter said, "The crowd is great;  
It was an accident."

46 Said Jesus, "Someone did touch Me,  
Of this I'm much aware,  
For power has gone out from Me,  
With someone I did share."

47 The woman saw she could not hide,  
And at His feet she fell.  
She gave the reason for her act,  
And how she'd been made well.

48 He said to her, "Daughter go in  
peace,  
Your faith has made you well."  
She joyfully went back to her home;  
Her story she oft did tell.

49 Someone came from the  
synagogue

While this was being said,  
He said, "Don't trouble the Master, for  
Your daughter's already dead."

50 Then Jesus said to Jairus, "Don't  
Fear but only believe;  
Your daughter will be made well, and  
Her health she will receive.

51 When Jesus came into the house  
With both the father and mother,  
He also took Peter, James, and John,  
But with Him took no other.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 9*

52 And Jesus said to those who wept,  
"She's not dead, but asleep.  
You need not look so very sad  
Nor do you need to weep."

53 But they all knew that she was dead;  
They laughed while they did cry,  
54 But Jesus took her by the hand  
And said to her, "Arise."

55 The child arose immediately.  
He ordered she be fed.

56 Her parents were amazed but  
Jesus  
Charged nothing should be said.

### **Chapter 9**

1 He called the twelve to Him, and  
Gave them power to deal  
With demons and evil spirits,  
And also power to heal.

2 He sent all His disciples forth  
God's kingdom to proclaim,  
To heal the sick and crippled, all  
This in the Master's name.

3 He said, "Take naught for your  
journey,  
No staff, nor bag, nor bread,  
No money take or extra clothes,  
For either body or head.

4 "Whatever house you enter, stay  
Until you leave from there;  
For they will then receive a blessing  
As in your work they share.

5 "But those who don't receive you,  
who  
Share not of bread or meat;  
As testimony against them, strike  
The dust from off your feet.

6 The disciples went to many villages,  
Preached and healed everywhere;

7 When Herod heard what was  
happening  
He did receive a scare.

For it was said by some that John  
Had risen from the dead.  
Herod said, "This can't be true  
For I cut off his head."

8 Some others said, "He's Elijah,  
Preparing the Messiah's way,  
Or another prophet has arisen,"  
Is what they had to say.

9 Said Herod, "I would see this man  
About whom all this I hear.  
Perhaps someone would bring Him  
And at my court would appear."

10 The apostles returned from their  
mission.  
Told Him the things they'd done.  
They went to Bethsaida to be alone  
And talk of victories won.

11 The multitudes discovered Him,  
And followed to a field.  
He talked to them of God's  
kingdom;  
Those who were sick He healed.

12 The day came to a close,  
And as the sun went down,  
The disciples said, "Send them away  
To find lodging in the town.

"For we are in a barren place,  
And have no bread or meat."

13 Said Jesus, "E're I send them away  
You give them food to eat."

"We have no more than two small  
fish  
And just five loaves of bread;  
Unless we go and buy much more  
These people can't be fed.

14 "There were about five thousand  
men

15 Sitting upon the ground;  
16 Once Jesus blessed the fish and  
bread,

It was passed all around.

17 They all ate until satisfied.  
They gathered that left o'er,  
Which was twelve baskets full,  
much more

Than there had been before.

18 Jesus and His disciples slipped  
away,

And while they paused to pray,  
He asked, "Who do they say I am?  
What do the people say?"

19 "Some say you're John the Baptist; others say Elijah's here again. Still others say one of the prophets Returned to walk with men."

20 And Jesus turned to His disciples, Said, "You who with Me trod, Who do you say I am?" Peter answered, "You are the Christ of God."

21 He warned them all to tell no one,

22 "The Son of Man must suffer many things, Rejected by the elders, chief priests, and scribes, Be killed and raised to life again.

23 "If anyone would follow Me He must himself deny, And daily gather up his cross, And follow Me close by.

24 "Whoever would save his life, it's lost, But if it's for My sake, Then he will truly save it and A disciple I will make.

25 "What profit comes to any man If all the world he gains And thereby lose and forfeit self? All he will have is pains.

26 "If you would be ashamed of Me And of My teaching, too, Then when I come in glory I Will be ashamed of you.

27 "I tell you, some are standing here Who of death will not taste Until they've seen God's kingdom and His glory they have faced."

28 It happened eight days after this, Upon a bright, clear day; He gathered Peter, James, and John And climbed a mount to pray.

29 While He was praying there, His clothes Became a gleaming white. His very countenance was changed, And Jesus shone so bright.

30 Moses and Elijah came to Him,

31 In glory did appear; They talked to him of His death Which now was very near.

32 Peter and the others were asleep, But when they came awake, On seeing Jesus with the prophets With fear they all did shake.

33 The prophets were departing, Peter Said, "It is good up here; So let us build three tabernacles And keep them always near."

34 A cloud came overshadowing them And made all things quite dim;

35 To them a voice spoke from the cloud, "This is My Son, hear Him."

36 When the voice had finished speaking Jesus was found alone. They held their peace and spoke not of The things they had been shown.

37 Once they had come down from the mount, They were met by a crowd.

38 A man amidst the multitude Cried out to Him aloud:

"Please, Teacher, look upon my boy, He is my only child;

39 An evil spirit seizes him And makes him act so wild.

40 "I asked your disciples to cast it out, But nothing they could do."

41 "Oh unbelieving generation, How long shall I be with you?" Said Jesus, "Bring your son to Me."

42 As the boy came he fell down, Was dashed about by the demon and Convulsed upon the ground.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 10*

But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit,  
He spoke and healed the boy.  
He gave him back to his father  
Who cried with tears of joy.

43 They were awed by God's majesty;  
Said Jesus to them then,  
44 "In spite of what you saw, I'll be  
Delivered unto men."

45 They did not understand this statement;  
The meaning was concealed.  
They were afraid to ask, therefore  
The meaning was not revealed.

46 Instead, an argument arose,  
Among the disciples then,  
Of which would be the greatest  
Among these twelve men.

47 He knew their hearts and took a child,  
Said to them, "Look and see  
48 If you receive him in My name  
You are also receiving Me.

And anyone who shall receive Me  
To him I surely state,  
Receives the one who sent Me, and  
The least one will be great."

49 John said to Him, "We saw one cast  
Out demons in your name;  
And since he does not follow us  
We put the man to shame."

50 But Jesus said, "Don't hinder him,  
You will find that this is true,  
If one is working in your name  
He'll not speak ill of you."

51 The time of His receiving up  
Was drawing very near.  
He resolved to go to Jerusalem  
In spite of all their fear.

52 He sent some messengers ahead,  
Who would prepare the way,  
But when they came to Samaria  
They found no place to stay.

53 The Samaritans did not receive  
them,  
For Jerusalem they did face,  
Because to the Samaritans  
Jews were a hated race.

54 Both James and John asked  
Jesus, "Shall  
We call down heaven's fire,  
To come down and destroy their village  
With consequences dire."

55 But Jesus turned and He rebuked them.

56 They went to another place  
Where villagers received them with  
A spirit of good grace.

57 Along the road they met a man  
who would follow Jesus;  
Jesus looked at him and then replied,  
58 "Foxes have holes, birds have nests,  
But I have no place to reside."

59 To another He said, "Follow Me."  
But to Jesus the man did say,  
"I must bury my dear father,  
Then follow You I may."

60 Said Jesus to him, "I say let  
The dead care for their dead;  
Go forth and proclaim my message  
Wherever you are led."

61 Another said, "I'll follow, but  
Will first tell those at home."

62 "To look back from the plow," He said,  
"Means you'll not see God's throne."

## **Chapter 10**

1 The Lord appointed seventy men  
And sent them out two by two.  
2 He said, "The harvest is very great,  
But the laborers are few.

"Because the harvest is so vast,  
Therefore all should pray;  
Beseech the Lord of the harvest to  
Add workers every day.

3 "I send you forth as many lambs  
Amidst a great wolf pack;  
4 Take no bag, purse, or extra shoes  
And greet no person back.

5 "You are to say, 'Peace to this house,'  
Before you go inside;

6 If a peaceful man dwells there it'll stay,  
If not, your peace won't abide.

7 "Stay in that house, eat and drink  
Whatever is given you.  
For a laborer is worthy of his wage,  
So you are worthy, too.

8 "Do not move from house to house.  
When you enter a town,  
And are welcomed, eat whatever  
Before you is set down.

9 "Heal the sick who are there;  
Then to the people say,  
'God's kingdom has come nigh to you,  
So hear His words today.'

10 "But if a city receives you not,  
Then go out in the street;

11 Say, 'The Kingdom of God came  
near to you;

We wipe your dust from our feet.'

12 "I say when the day of judgment  
comes

The Lord will have no pity;  
It will be more tolerable for Sodom than  
It will be for that city.

13 "Woe to you people of Chorazin,  
Woe to Bethsaida, too.  
If the miracles had been done in Tyre  
Which have occurred in you,

"They would have repented long ago,  
In ashes and sackcloth.

14 It will be easier for them in  
judgment, but

With you God will be wroth.

15 "And as for you, city of Capernaum,  
Who'd rise for all to see;  
You'll be brought down to Hades, for  
You have rejected Me.

16 "The one who listens unto God  
Then also hears Me, too;  
The one who rejects Me, rejects the One  
Who has sent Me to you.

17 The seventy returned with joy,  
Gave Jesus this report,  
"In your name demons have obeyed,  
And thus your power support."

18 He said, "I saw Satan fall from heaven  
Like lightning in a storm.

19 I give you power to tread on serpents,  
And foes in any form.

20 "Nevertheless do not be glad  
That demons heed your voice,  
But that your name's on heaven's  
roll,  
In this you should rejoice."

21 At that time He rejoiced in spirit,:  
"I thank you, Lord of heaven,  
You've hidden these things from  
the wise  
And to babes the meaning given.

22 "By My Father all things are  
given Me;  
But for the Father I'm known by none;  
And no one knows the Father unless  
He is revealed by the Son."

23 And He said unto His disciples,  
"I say, blessed are the eyes  
Which have seen things that you  
have seen  
Both on earth and in the skies.

24 "Both kings and prophets desired  
to see  
Those things you've seen revealed,  
And hear the things which you  
have heard,  
Which from them was concealed."

25 Behold a lawyer came up to Him,  
To put Him to a test;  
Said, "How can I find eternal life?  
For this is now my quest."

26 Jesus said, "What's written in  
the Law?  
What does it mean to you?  
How do you interpret Holy writ?  
You know God's Law is true."

27 "That you shall love the Lord  
your God  
With all your soul and mind;  
Love Him with all your heart and love  
Your neighbor, is what I find."

28 Jesus looked him in the eyes,  
and said,  
"The answer you did give,  
If you will do all of these things  
Then you will really live."

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 11*

29 To justify himself, the lawyer  
Asked so that all could hear,  
"Tell me who is my neighbor, is  
It someone far or near?"  
30 He answered him, "A man went  
from  
Jerusalem to Jericho;  
It was a very dangerous journey,  
But there he had to go.

"Along the way he met some robbers  
Who beat him on the head;  
They stripped the man of everything,  
And left him there half dead.

31 "By chance a certain priest came by,  
Passed on the other side;  
He saw the man but journeyed on,  
Pretending he had died.

32 "A Levite also came that way,  
And saw him lying there;  
He too passed on the other side,  
He had no time to share.

33 "Then a Samaritan came along,  
And saw Him on the ground.  
He was not worried by the fact  
That thieves might be around.

34 "He came and touched him  
where he lay,  
And when he heard his groans,  
He poured oil and wine on his  
wounds;

Bound up his broken bones.

"He put the man on his own beast  
And took him to an inn.  
He watched o'er him throughout  
the night,  
Until healing did begin.

35 "The next day he spoke to the  
inn-keeper, when  
His bill he went to pay;  
'Here is some money, take care of him,  
If more, I will repay.'

36 "Which of these three was a  
neighbor to  
The man whom the thieves fell?"  
37 He replied, "The one who showed  
Him mercy."

Jesus said, "Go, do as well."

38 They entered a house in a certain  
village;  
Martha asked Him, "Come and eat."  
39 She had a sister named Mary  
who  
Then sat at Jesus' feet.

40 Since Martha was distracted by  
The things she had to do,  
She did not think it fair alone  
To cook and serve them too.

"My sister lets me serve alone;  
"For me she does not care.  
Tell her to come into the kitchen  
And together this meal prepare."

41 "Don't worry, Martha," Jesus said,  
"Of how this food is done.  
You're anxious over many things;  
42 There really is but one.

"Mary has chosen the best, which is  
To sit at my feet today  
And hear the words of God, for this  
Men shall not take away."

## Chapter 11

1 It came about when He ceased  
praying,

In a certain place one day,  
One of His disciples said to Him,  
"Lord teach us how to pray."

2 "Pray, 'Our Father which art in  
heaven,  
Hallowed be thy name,' he said;  
Thy kingdom come; Thy will be done;  
3 Give us our daily bread.

4 "We ask you to forgive our sins,  
As our brothers we're forgiving.  
Lead us not into temptation,  
From evil deliver us in living.' "

5 He spoke these words to them,  
"Suppose  
One of you has a friend.  
You go to him at midnight and say,  
'Three loaves to me please lend.'

6 "For a friend of mine has come to visit,  
And of food has a need.  
I've nothing in my house, therefore,  
My friend I cannot feed."

7 "From in the house he shall reply,  
I'm sorry for your plight,  
But everyone has gone to bed;  
I cannot help tonight."

8 "He may not give you anything  
Although he is your friend,  
But if you keep on knocking, he  
Will help you in the end.

9 "I say ask, and it shall be given;  
Seek and you will receive.  
Knock and it will be opened up  
If only you believe.

10 "You will receive if you ask.  
By seeking you will find.  
To him who knocks it will be opened;  
He will have peace of mind.

11 "If a son should ask his father  
To give him a piece of fish,  
He will not take a snake instead  
And serve it on a dish.

12 "Or if the son asks for an egg,  
A scorpion will not feed;  
He will provide appropriately  
To answer his son's need.

13 "If you then, being evil, for  
Your children take good care,  
How much more will your heavenly  
Father  
The Holy Spirit share."

14 He cast a demon out; it left;  
And then the dumb man spoke.  
The multitudes marveled greatly, but  
Their jealousies awoke.

15 Some said, "It is the demon's ruler  
By whom His power's given."

16 Still others said, just to test Him,  
"Show us a sign from heaven."

17 But Jesus knew their thoughts  
and said,  
"A kingdom's like a house or wall,  
When it is divided against itself  
It's surely going to fall.

18 "If Satan's divided against himself,  
How shall his kingdom stand  
If I cast out demons by Beelzebub,  
And drive Satan from our land?

19 "If I by Beelzebub cast demons out,  
As you have said of me,  
By whom do your sons cast them  
forth?  
Your judges they shall be.

20 "But if I by God's finger cast  
Them out, then it is true  
That God's great holy kingdom has  
Come nigh to each of you.

21 "When a strong man guards his  
palace  
And He is fully armed,  
No one disturbs his possessions, and  
His goods will not be harmed.

22 "Until a stronger man arrives  
And takes his armor away,  
Then takes the plunder for himself  
And holds the man at bay.

"He takes the weaker man's  
possessions

And gives them out to others.

23 The one not with Me is against Me  
And scatters evil 'midst his brothers.

24 "When an evil spirit leaves a man  
It travels seeking rest  
Out in the desert. Finding none,  
He says, 'My old house was best.

"I will return to my old home,  
The place from which I came,'  
But when he gets back to the place,  
He finds things not the same.

25 "He finds it swept and put in order;  
26 He finds seven devils more.  
And so the state of that poor man  
Is worse than it was before."

27 And while He said these things,  
a woman  
Cried for all she was worth:  
"Blessed is the mother who nursed  
You  
And to You she did give birth."

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 11*

28 Jesus said, "Look and you will find  
The ones who are most blessed  
Are those who keep God's word,  
and these  
By whom I am confessed."

29 As the crowds grew, Jesus said,  
"A sign this generation would see;  
No sign except the sign of Jonah  
Will be given them by Me.

30 "As Jonah was a sign to Ninevites,  
So shall the Son of Man  
Be a sign to this generation;  
This shall be the plan:

31 "The Queen of the South shall  
arise in judgment  
And condemn this generation;  
To hear the wisdom of Solomon  
She travelled from her nation.

"Yet I say to you who stand here;  
Yes, this I do avow:  
A greater one than Solomon  
Is here with you right now.

32 "The men of Ninevah will  
condemn you,  
For when Jonah did appear,  
At his preaching they repented.  
One greater now is here.

33 "A lighted lamp is not put in a  
cellar,  
Or hidden out of sight,  
But it is put upon a stand  
So that all will see its light.

34 "The lamp of your body is your eye  
And when your eye is clear,  
Your whole body is full of light;  
You can walk and have no fear.

"But if your eye should become bad,  
In darkness you roam about,  
35 Watch that the light that's in you  
Shall never be put out.

36 "Now if your body's full of light  
With no dark spots at all,  
Then you shall shine as brightly as  
When lamp rays on you fall.

37 When He finished speaking, a  
Pharisee  
Invited Him to sup.

38 The Pharisee was much surprised  
When He did not wash up.

39 But Jesus said, "You Pharisees,  
The outer cup you clean,  
But inside there is wickedness,  
You think it isn't seen.

40 "Did not He who the outside made  
Then make the inside too?

41 Give alms for those things found  
within,  
Then all is clean for you.

42 "But woe unto you Pharisees,  
Who tithe of mint and rue,  
But disregard God's love and justice  
In all the things you do.

"You ought to do all of these things,  
But others not neglect;

43 You love front seats in the  
synagogue,  
From men you want respect.

44 "Woe to you, you are hidden graves  
Which men trod unaware."

45 A lawyer said, "You insult us, too,  
And that is not quite fair."

46 "Woe to you lawyers," Jesus said,  
"You give men loads to bear;  
Yet you'll not lift a finger and  
Their burdens you'll not share.

47 "Woe to all of you lawyers, who  
Tombs for prophets build.  
You say, 'Our fathers killed them,' but  
You approve what they did wield.

48 "For you build tombs unto those whom  
Your fathers have rejected.  
You do so to show honor, but  
Their teachings you've neglected.

49 "God in His wisdom said, 'I'll send  
Some prophets to their nation;

50 Some they will kill and their blood  
will

Be charged against your generation.

51 "From Abel's blood to Zechariah's,  
Who perished at his station,  
Between the altar and the sanctuary,  
All cry against your generation.

52 "Woe to you lawyers, for you  
have thrown  
The key of knowledge away;  
You have not entered the kingdom,  
yet  
For others you block the way."

53 After saying this He went outside  
Where the scribes and Pharisees came  
'Round him angrily and cross-  
examining

54 Trying to trick and sully His name.

## Chapter 12

1 The crowd around Him grew so  
large,  
Stretched far as one could see.  
He said to His disciples, "Beware  
The hypocrisy of the Pharisee."

2 "There's nothing that is covered up;  
None of the things you've sown,  
But it will be revealed and know  
What's hidden will be known.

3 "What you have uttered in the dark,  
Things whispered in the night,  
Will be proclaimed from house tops,  
they  
Will all be brought to light.

4 "Fear not those who can kill the body,  
There's no more they can do.  
5 But fear Him who can kill the body  
And cast the soul into hell, too.

6 "Five sparrows are sold for two  
pennies,  
Yet for each God does care.  
7 Or reach up and touch your head;  
God has numbered every hair.

"You are worth more than many  
sparrows.

8 If My name you confess to men,  
I'll confess yours to the angels of  
God.

My glory you can enter in.

9 "But if you don't confess My name,  
Before men I am denied,  
Before God, angels, and My glory  
You will be left outside.

10 "And everyone who speaks a word  
Against the Son of Man,  
It shall then be forgiven him  
According to God's plan.

"But anyone who speaks against, and  
Blasphemes the Holy Spirit,  
It shall not be forgiven him.  
His plea God will not hear it.

11 "When brought before courts and  
rulers,  
Don't worry what to say;  
12 The Holy Spirit, in that hour  
Will lead you all the way."

13 One in the crowd said, "Have my  
brother  
Divide his wealth with me."  
14 But Jesus said, "I've not been  
appointed  
To arbitrate for thee."

15 Then He said, "Always be on guard;  
Shun every kind of greed.  
Not even in great abundance have  
You found life's every need."

16 He told this parable to them,  
"A rich man's land bore a lot;  
17 He reasoned with himself, 'What  
shall  
I do with what I've got?

18 "This is what I will do,' he said,  
T'll tear my old barns down;  
Then I will build even bigger ones  
And store goods all aroun'.

19 "And I will say unto my soul  
You've goods for many years,  
So eat and drink and merry be,  
You now are free from fears.'

20 "But God said, 'Fool, this very night  
Your soul will go from thee,  
Then who will get what you prepared,  
For wealth from you will flee.

21 "So is the man who lays up treasure,  
For himself keeps everything;  
If toward God you're not rich, therefore,  
Wealth will no pleasure bring."

22 He said unto His disciples, Don't  
Be anxious for your life,  
Or what you eat or what you'll wear;  
Let no thought cause you strife.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 12*

23 "For life is more than food, the body  
Is also more than clothes.

24 The raven neither sows nor reaps;  
God feeds it where e'er it goes.

"You are more valuable than birds;  
I say to every man.

25 Which one of you, by being anxious,  
Can add to his life span?

26 "If you cannot do this little thing,  
About the rest, why worry?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow,  
They neither toil nor spin nor hurry.

"Yet as you look upon the lily,  
So lovely and so tender,  
Solomon like these was never  
arrayed

In all his wealthy splendor.

28 "If God so clothes grass of the field,  
Now here but gone tomorrow,  
Will He not clothe you of little faith  
So you'll not have to borrow?

29 "Don't seek what you shall eat, or be  
Concerned about your drink;  
Put all your worries behind your back,  
And do not doubtful think.

30 "For all these things the nations  
seek,

But your Father knows your needs.

31 He will provide, put His kingdom  
first,  
And follow where He leads.

32 "Don't be afraid, My little flock,  
Stay by your Father's side;  
To you His kingdom He will give  
If in Him you abide.

33 "Sell all and give to charity,  
Make bags which wax not old;  
The treasure which you store in  
heaven

No thief can steal or moth corrode.

34 "Your heart is where your  
treasure is.

35 In your lamps keep a light,

36 Like those who await their  
master if

He should return tonight.

"And when he knocks upon the door  
The door will open wide.

37 Blessed are those who are watching,  
and

Can let the Lord inside.

"Those who are ready when He  
comes

The girded Master will serve.  
They will sit at His banquet table  
And get what they deserve.

38 "Whether He comes in the middle of  
the night, or

Toward morning should appear,  
He will bless those awaiting Him,  
Will bring them joy and cheer.

39 "And of this you can be quite sure;  
I know you are aware,  
If you knew when the thief would  
come

For him you would prepare.

40 "Therefore, be ready, I repeat,  
So you won't be rejected,  
For the Son of Man is coming at  
An hour He's not expected."

41 Peter said, "Lord is this just for us,  
Or everyone as well?"

42 "It's for the faithful," Jesus said,  
"Who in My Spirit dwell.

"It's like a wise and faithful servant  
Put in charge of a household  
To give food at the appointed time,  
Not having to be told.

43 "Blessed is that servant who is  
True to his lord's request;

44 The master will put him in charge  
Of all he has possessed.

45 "But if that slave says to himself  
'My master won't come soon.'

He eats and drinks, and beats the  
young,

And stays in bed 'til noon,

46 "The master of that slave will come  
At an hour he does not know.

He'll cut him up and cast him out,  
With unbelievers go.

47 "The slave who knew his master's will

But did not do his work  
Will then be given many lashes,  
Because he chose to shirk.

48 "The one who didn't know his master's will,

And his will did not do,  
He might deserve many lashes, but  
He will receive very few.

"From all who have been given much,  
Of much will be required;  
To him whom much has been entrusted,  
Much more will be desired.

49 "I came to cast a fire on earth,  
I wish it were already burning.

50 I have a baptism to undergo  
To accomplish what I'm yearning.

51 "I come not to bring peace to earth,  
But divisions you will see.

52 Five household members will be divided;

Two will stand up to three.

53 "A father will stand against his son,  
A daughter against her mother.  
The in-laws will be divided; they  
Will not love one another.

54 "When you see a cloud in the west,  
'It's going to rain,' you say.

55 And when the south wind blows,  
you state,  
'It will be hot today.'

56 "You hypocrites, you analyze  
The earth and sky with your sight;  
Why know you not the present time  
57 And give judgment that is right?

58 "For as you go with an adversary  
Before a magistrate,  
Try settling out of court before  
The judge sets a trial date.

"For the judge may rule against you  
To jail perhaps you go;

59 You'll not get out of there until  
You pay all that you owe."

## Chapter 13

1 Some present there told Jesus of  
Some things they thought weren't nice.  
How Pilate had killed Galileans and  
Mingled blood with their sacrifice.

2 He said, "Do you suppose these  
Galileans

Sinned more than those you know?  
3 I say they are no worse than others  
Just because they suffered so.

"It really makes no difference whether  
A sin is great or small;  
Unless you repent and turn from it  
You'll perish, one and all.

4 "Do you suppose those eighteen men  
On whom the tower of Siloam fell,  
Were worse than any other sinners  
Who in Jerusalem dwell?

5 "Again, it makes no difference if  
A sin be great or small;  
You must repent and turn from it  
Or perish, one and all."

6 He then began to tell a parable:  
"A certain man had a fig tree  
Planted in his vineyard where  
Its branches he could see.

"One day he came to gather fruit,  
But no fruit did he find.

7 He called his gardener to him to  
Tell what he had in mind.

"'For three years I've come to this tree.  
No fruit here have I found.  
So cut it down, throw it away!  
Why should it take up ground?'

8 "The gardener said, 'Let it alone  
For just another season;  
I'll dig around, I'll fertilize.  
Perhaps poor soil's the reason.

9 "But if I dig and fertilize  
And next year there's no fruit,  
Then I will cut this tree down and  
I will dig up its root.'

10 As He was teaching in the synagogue  
On one of the sabbath days,

11 A woman, sick for eighteen years,  
Had sought to give Jesus praise.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 13*

An evil spirit had bent her double;  
She could not stand up straight;  
She could but raise her eyes;  
This was a dreadful fate.

12 Said Jesus, "You are free from  
Your sickness and your sin."

13 He laid His hands upon her and  
She stood erect again.

The woman said, "To God be glory  
For I was healed today."

14 The synagogue ruler was angry,  
for

This was the Sabbath day.

He said, "Six other days you have  
To work—go on your way,  
But on the Sabbath do no work.  
It is God's holy day."

15 But Jesus said, "You hypocrites,  
To meet your livestock's need,  
Do you not loose them on the Sabbath  
To give them water and feed?

16 "This woman, a daughter of  
Abraham,

Whom Satan bound for years,  
Should she not be released today,  
Be freed from pain and fears?"

17 His adversaries were shamed but  
The multitudes were pleased,  
Because of all the things He'd done  
Their troubles were being eased.

18 "What is God's kingdom like?"  
He asked.

"You say you'd like to know.

19 It's like a grain of mustard seed,  
In a garden it will grow.

"It grows and then becomes a tree;  
The garden it enhances;  
The birds come to the tree and build  
Their nests upon its branches."

20 Again He said, "And it is like

21 The leaven put in dough;

It's hidden under meal so it  
Will make it rise, you know."

22 Jesus went through towns and villages  
Teaching as He went.

On His way to Jerusalem

23 Someone asked what He meant:

"Lord, the people who will be saved,  
Are there only a few?"  
Jesus answered and said,  
"This I say to you:

24 "Enter by the narrow door,  
Many strive to enter in,  
But they will find the door is locked  
Because they're full of sin.

25 "When once the master shuts the  
door

You'll stand outside and knock;  
You'll cry, 'Lord open the door to us,'  
But the door He'll not unlock.

"From somewhere in the house, the  
sound

Of the Master's voice will come,  
Depart from here, I know you not,  
Nor know where you are from.'

26 "You'll say, 'We ate and drank  
with you,

And you taught on our street.'

27 He'll say, 'Depart, I know you not,  
This message I repeat.'

28 "Some there will weep and gnash  
their teeth

When these things come about,  
You'll see the prophets in the  
kingdom,

But you will be cast out.

29 "They will come from all  
directions,

And at God's table dine.

30 Some of those you thought last  
will be

The very first in line."

31 Some Pharisees came up to Him,  
And they drew Him apart.  
Said, "Herod wants to kill you, so  
From here you'd best depart."

32 "Go tell that old fox," Jesus said,  
"Today I've made some whole,  
Tomorrow cast out demons, and  
The third day reach My goal.

33 "But I must go along My way,  
The mission must be fulfilled,

For outside of Jerusalem

No prophet should be killed.

34 "Oh Jerusalem—Jerusalem,  
The prophets you have stoned,  
You have killed those sent to you, for  
You I would have atoned.

"As a hen gathers all her chicks around  
And guards them with her wings,  
But you would not come unto Me;  
Your action judgment brings.

35 "Behold! your house is desolate  
And I say this to you,  
You'll not see Me again until  
You accept My word as true.

"And when that time has come, you  
will  
Declare in one accord,  
'Blessed is He that cometh  
In the name of the Lord.'

## Chapter 14

1 He went to the house of a Pharisee  
To dine on a Sabbath day,  
Where they were closely watching Him  
To hear what He would say.

2 A man with dropsy sat in front  
Of Jesus at the meal;

3 Jesus said to the Pharisee,  
"Today, is it right to heal?"

4 They would not answer Jesus, they  
Had not a word to say.  
Jesus took the man and healed him  
and  
Sent him on his way.

5 "Which of you with an ox," he said  
"If it falls into a pit,  
Even though it were the Sabbath,  
Would not take care of it?

"And would you not do this  
Even on a Sabbath day?"

6 To this they had no answer,  
They had nothing else to say.

7 Then Jesus looked around,  
And He noticed that each guest  
Picked a place of honor at the table,  
One they each thought was best.

8 Said Jesus, "If you are invited  
To go to a wedding feast,  
Do not seek out the seats of honor,  
Instead seek out the least.

"For if you take the place of honor,  
It later may be found  
It's for a more distinguished guest.  
9 They'll ask you to step down.

"You will then be embarrassed, you  
Will feel you've been disgraced,  
When you leave the head table  
To step down to last place.

10 "But when you are invited, take  
The lowest seat you see,  
Then should your host invite you  
higher,  
Honor then will come to thee.

11 "For everyone who exalts himself  
Will find himself put down,  
But the one who shows humility  
In him honor will be found."

12 Then Jesus turned and spoke unto  
The one who gave the invitation,  
"When you would give a dinner, don't  
Invite only those of close association.

"Do not invite your brothers or  
Invite rich neighbors, too,  
For they will return the favor and  
Repayment will come to you.

13 "But when you give a dinner, bring  
The poor, the blind, and lame,  
14 And you'll be blessed by heaven for  
They can't return the same."

15 One reclining at the table said,  
When he heard Jesus speak,  
"Blessed are those who eat at God's  
table,  
A thing we all should seek."

16 Jesus said, "A man gave a big dinner,  
Invited many to dine on meat.

17 When it was prepared he sent a  
servant  
To call them to come and eat.

18 "They all said to the servant, 'I'm  
sorry,  
But I must be excused.'  
One said, 'I've bought a piece of land,  
And must see how it's being used.'

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 15*

19 "Another said, 'I've bought some oxen,  
I must go try them out.  
Your master will surely understand,  
Of this I have no doubt.'

20 "Another said unto the servant  
'I have just taken a wife;  
Your master knows if I leave tonight  
It might cause me strife.'

21 "The servant reported to his master  
Who very angry became.  
He said, 'Go out into the streets,  
Bring in the poor and lame.'

22 "The servant went out, then  
reported back,  
'We have followed your command,  
Yet there is space remaining and  
No one will have to stand.'

23 "The master said, 'Go to the highways  
And go along the hedge rows;  
Compel them to the banquet so  
The dining room overflows.

24 "I tell you none of those invited  
Shall of my dinner taste.  
It shall be fed to others, we  
Can't let it go to waste.'

25 Great multitudes were going  
with Him,  
He turned to them and stated,  
26 "If anyone would my disciple be  
All else must then be hated.

"You must by comparison hate your  
parents,  
Your children, and your wife,  
Your sisters and your brothers, and  
Must even hate your life.

27 "You must carry your own cross  
If you would follow Me.  
You must be strong in duty if  
My disciple you would be.

28 "Before you build a tower, do  
You not first count the cost?  
For if you cannot finish it  
Fulfillment will be lost.

29 "If you laid only the foundation  
The public would ridicule.  
30 They'd say, 'He started but  
couldn't finish,  
Oh! he is such a fool.'

31 "Or what king sets out for battle  
Without counsel so he'll know,  
Can he with but ten thousand men  
Face twenty thousand foe?

32 "If he thinks he's not able, while  
His foe is far away,  
He'll ask for terms of peace and will  
Not enter into the fray.

33 "So, therefore, whosoever would  
Desire to follow Me  
Must shun possessions, or else he  
Cannot my disciple be.

34 "Salt is good, and it is useful,  
Unless it loses its flavor,  
For if it becomes contaminated  
Then it will have no savor.

35 "It is useless for the soil, I say,  
And for the dunghill here,  
So throw it out, it has no use,  
He with ears let him hear."

## Chapter 15

1 Tax gatherers and sinners came to  
Him.

They sat down at His feet.

2 The Pharisees and scribes  
complained,  
"With sinners He does eat."

3, 4 "If one has a hundred sheep," he  
said.

And one sheep goes astray,  
Will he not leave the ninety and nine  
In the wilderness today?

5 "He'll seek until he finds it, and  
When that lost sheep is found,  
He will bend down beside it; He  
Will lift it from the ground.

"The lost sheep He will carry home;;  
He will not count the cost,  
6 Will call unto the neighbors, 'Rejoice,  
I've found the one I lost.'

7 "I tell you it's the same in heaven.  
When one sinner God's word heeds  
There's more joy than for ninety-  
nine righteous,  
Who no repentance needs.

8 "If a woman lose one of ten silver coins,  
She then will sweep with care,  
And will go o'er each room of the house.  
She will look everywhere.

9 "And when she finds the coin she'd lost  
She'll jump and shout with glee.  
She will call friends and neighbors,  
'Come and rejoice with me.'

10 "In the same way I tell you  
God's angels all rejoice  
Over one sinner who repents,  
In praise lifts up his voice.

11 "A father had two sons; to Him  
12 The younger said, 'Why wait?  
Please give me my inheritance.'  
The father divided his estate.

13 "A few days later the younger son  
Gathered everything he had.  
He went away and squandered it,  
A good time awhile, he had.

14 "And when he had spent every-  
thing  
And all his money was gone,  
A famine came to that country and  
He had nothing to live on.

15 "He attached himself to a farmer,  
Whose pigs' husks he did eat.

16 This young man was so hungry that  
Those husks looked like a treat.

17 Finally he came to his senses, saying,  
'My father has hired men  
Who have more than enough to eat.  
I'll die in this pig pen.'

18 "I will arise and go to my father,  
And will confess all my sin;  
19 I'll say, I'm not fit to be your son,  
Make me one of your hired men.'

20 "He got up and started home,  
Still a short distance to go,  
The father, looking down the road,  
Said, 'That's someone I know.'

"As the boy drew closer to the father  
He recognized his son.  
He ran and kissed his son in spite  
Of the evil he had done.

21 "The son said, 'I've sinned  
against heaven,  
As well as in your sight;  
For me to be considered your son  
No longer would be right.'

22 His father called, 'Bring the best  
robe,  
Put sandals on his feet,  
A ring upon his finger, kill  
23 The fatted calf to eat.

24 "This son of mine was dead, and he  
Has come to life again.  
He was lost but he now is found,'  
And they rejoiced within.

25 "The older son came from the field,  
And to the house drew near;

26 He heard the sound of music, and  
He asked, 'What's happened here?'

27 "A slave said, 'Your brother has  
returned,  
Your father's killed the calf,  
Because he's received his son again  
He can rejoice and laugh.'

28 "The older son would not go in  
And join the merry making;  
He was so angry at this event  
That he was even shaking.  
"His father came to talk with him;  
He said, 'My son come in;  
Join with us in rejoicing, for  
Our family's complete again.'

29 "The son said, 'I've served many  
years;  
Your commands I've not neglected.  
You've never given me a party;  
You I have always respected.'

30 "But this wicked son of yours,  
Who devoured your wealth in sin,  
For him you killed the fatted calf  
When he came home again.'

31 "The father said, 'My child it's true  
You never left my doors;  
You always have been with me, and  
Everything I have is yours.'

32 "But we had to have a celebration  
And spread the word around,  
Your brother who was dead, is alive;  
Was lost and has been found."

## Chapter 16

1 He said, "A rich man had a steward  
Who squandered large amounts.

2 He called his servant and said to him,  
'We must check your accounts.'

"He also said unto his steward,  
If what I hear is true,  
You can no longer be my steward;  
The post I'll take from you."

3 "The steward said unto himself,  
Now just what will I do,  
If he takes back the stewardship  
I can't learn something new.

"I am not strong enough to dig;  
To beg would cause me shame.  
There is no excuse that I can make  
My master knows I'm to blame.

4 "I'll call on those who owe my  
master  
And will reduce their bill,  
So that when I am no longer steward  
I will have their goodwill."

5 "He called the master's debtors in.  
He said, 'What do you owe?'

6 One said, 'Of oil one hundred  
measures.'

'Write fifty, then and go.'

7 "Another debtor then he called,  
'How much is owed today?'  
'Of wheat one hundred measures.'  
'Write eighty, be on your way.'

8 "The master praised the steward's  
action,

Though he had not done right.  
But the sons of this age are shrewder  
Than are the sons of light.

9 "But shall I tell you to live like that  
With injustice friends to make;  
Will this guarantee you a place in  
Heaven,  
With righteous men to take?

10 "He who's unfaithful with little  
Will be so with a lot.

But he who's faithful with a little  
You can trust with all you've got.

11 "If in the use of worldly goods  
You have not been found true,  
When truer riches come along  
No one will then trust you.

12 "If in the use of another's goods  
Faithfulness you have not shown,  
You will find they will not trust you  
With what should be your own.

13 "You cannot serve two masters, no  
This thing cannot be done,  
For you will hate one master and  
Will love the other one.

"Or else you will hold to one,  
And then despise the other.  
You cannot serve both God and  
mammon,  
I say to you, my brother."

14 The Pharisees, lovers of money,  
Were listening to His word.  
They all scoffed and laughed at Him  
At those things they had heard.

15 "You justify yourselves," He said,  
"Before the sight of men.  
God knows what is within your heart;  
He knows you're full of sin.

16 "The law and prophets were  
proclaimed  
'Til God's kingdom would begin,  
Since then we've preached God's  
kingdom and  
Many strive to get in.

17 "If you try to get in by the Law,  
You'll find you will never prevail.  
It's easier for heaven and earth to  
pass

Than for one dot of the Law to fail.

18 "Should you divorce and marry  
another,  
An adulterer this will make of you,  
And the man who marries a  
divorced woman  
Will live in adultery too.

19 "There was a rich man, finely  
dressed,

Who each day lived in splendor.

20 Poor Lazarus lay before his gate,  
With open sores so tender.

21 "Longing to be fed from crumbs  
From in the rich man's stores,  
He was so weak, as days went by  
Dogs licked the poor man's sores.

22 "It came to pass the poor man  
died,  
He was no longer harried;  
In Abraham's bosom he reclined.  
The rich man died and was buried.

23 "From hell the rich man raised  
his eyes,  
Saw Abraham far away,  
He also saw the beggar, Lazarus,  
Who in Abraham's bosom lay.

24 "He cried out, 'Father Abraham,  
Have mercy, I'm in agony;  
Send Lazarus with a drop of water  
To cool my tongue for me.'

25 "Your life was prosperous,'  
Abraham said,  
'While Lazarus received the bad.  
Now Lazarus is in comfort here  
And you are in torment sad.

26 "And there's a gulf between us,  
though  
You want, you can't come here,  
And neither can we cross to you  
And bring you any cheer.'

27 "He said, 'Then Father Abraham  
I would beg this of you,  
Please send someone to warn my  
brothers,

28 Or they will come here too.'

29 "They have both Moses and the  
prophets,'  
To the rich man Abraham said.  
30 He replied, 'They pay no heed,  
but would  
Heed someone from the dead.'

31 " 'If they don't listen,' Abraham  
noted,  
'To what Moses and the prophets  
said,  
Then neither will they be persuaded  
Though one rise from the dead.'

## Chapter 17

1 He said, "Stumbling blocks are  
sure to come,  
And be placed in the path,  
But woe to him by whom they come,  
For he will face God's wrath.

2 "It would be better if a millstone  
Were hung about his neck  
And he were thrown into the sea,  
Than these little ones to wreck.

3 "Be on your guard, I say to you,  
Rebuke your brother's sin;  
If he repents forgive him, do  
It o'er and o'er again.

4 "If he sins against you seven  
times a day,  
And when he does return  
Forgive him each time he repents.  
Do not your brother spurn."

5 His disciples said to Jesus, "What  
You ask is hard to do;  
Oh, Lord increase our faith so that  
We may then live anew."

6 He said, "With faith like a  
mustard seed  
To this tree you could say,  
Uproot; be planted in the sea;  
This tree would then obey.

7 "If your servant works in the field  
And it comes time to eat,  
Do you call your servant from his work,  
And say come and take a seat?

8 "Will you not say, prepare my  
meal,  
And when my meal is o'er,  
Then you can go and eat and drink  
From what is left in store?

9 "And you don't thank your servant for  
Doing what he is commanded,  
Because he only did the things  
His master had demanded.

10 "So when you do the many things  
The Lord demands of you,  
Say, 'We're unworthy servants doing  
Only what we ought to do.'

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 17*

11 As He was going to Jerusalem,  
Between Samaria and Galilee,  
12 He met ten leprous men, who said,  
13 "Lord on us have great mercy."  
14 When He saw them, He said,  
"Go, by the priests be seen."  
And as they went along the way  
These lepers were made clean.  
15 When one saw he was healed, he  
then  
Turned and to Jesus ran.  
16 At Jesus's feet he gave his thanks,  
This healed Samaritan.  
17 Jesus answered and said to all,  
"Were not ten cleansed today?  
Of ten but one has given thanks.  
The others, where are they?  
18 "Did not any of them come back,  
Except this foreign one?  
Did none give God glory except this  
man  
At the feet of God's Son?  
19 Unto the one who had returned,  
And at His feet still lay,  
He said, "Your faith has made you  
well;  
Rise up, go on your way."  
20 The Pharisees asked Jesus when  
God's kingdom would appear.  
He said, "God's kingdom is not coming  
With signs you can see and hear.  
21 "Nor will they say, look, here it is!  
Or no, it's over there.  
The kingdom of God is in your midst,  
Of this you should be aware.  
22 "Someday you surely will want to see  
The days of the Son of Man;  
You'll never see those days except  
According to God's plan.  
23 "Some will say unto you, 'Look here,'  
While others say, 'Look there.'  
Do not run after them, and of  
False teachers be aware.  
24 "For as the lightning streaks the sky,  
From one end to the other,  
So will the Son of Man in that day.  
Therefore, be alert my brother.

25 "But first He must suffer many  
things,  
And by men be rejected;  
26 As happened in the days of Noah  
All warnings will be neglected.  
27 "They ate and drank and  
married, for  
These things did them enthrall.  
The day Noah entered the ark,  
The flood destroyed them all.  
28 "Likewise it was in days of Lot,  
They were eating and drinking;  
As they were buying, selling, building,  
Of God they were not thinking.  
29 "The day Lot went from Sodom, they  
Saw fire and brimstone fall.  
30 On that day it will be the same,  
The Son of Man seen by all.  
31 "If one is on the housetop and  
His goods are down inside,  
Let him not take time to get them,  
But let him run and hide.  
"Or if he's working in the field  
Let him flee for his life,  
Not looking back for anything.  
32 Remember about Lot's wife.  
33 "Who seeks to gain his life will lose it,  
Or lose it, life will gain.  
34 Two men will be in bed, one  
Will go and one remain.  
35 "Two women will be grinding meal  
Together at the grindstone;  
That day one will be taken and  
The other left alone."  
36 "Two men shall be working in  
the field,  
Working side by side.  
One shall be taken, the other left  
With no place to abide."  
37 Then His disciples asked of Him,  
"Where, Lord will these things be?"  
He said, "Where'er the body is  
The vultures you will see."

## Chapter 18

1 He told to them a parable,  
That they should always pray,  
And should not be discouraged if  
Not answered right away.

2 He said, "There was an unjust judge,  
Living in a certain city;  
This judge possessed no fear of God,  
And on man had no pity.

3 "There was a widow in that town  
Who to the judge each day,  
Said, 'Avenge me of my enemy,  
He who has gone astray.'

4 "At first the judge ignored her, but  
At last the judge got tired,  
Said, 'Though I fear not God or man  
5 I'll give her what's desired.'

" For because this widow bothers me,  
She's constantly about,  
I will judge in her favor, or  
She'll surely wear me out.'

6 "Hear what this judge said, one  
who did  
Not know his wrong from right.  
7 Won't God avenge all those who call  
Upon Him day and night?

"Will He delay long over them?  
He will avenge with speed.

8 When the Son of Man returns to  
earth,

Will He find faith indeed?"

9 He told another parable,  
"Some thought they were exempt,  
Because they were so righteous and  
Held others in contempt.

10 "Two men went up into the temple;  
They went there the same day.  
A Pharisee and a tax collector,  
They both went there to pray.

11 "The Pharisee prayed to himself,  
'God, I give thanks to Thee,  
That I'm not like the others who  
Are praying alongside me.

I know I'm no extortioner.  
I neither cheat nor rob,  
Nor do I commit adultery,  
Or do this publican's job.

12 "Lord you know I fast twice a week,  
And tithe all I get;  
I keep each letter of the law;  
I know you'll not forget.'

13 "But the publican there stood apart,  
Head bowed and beat his breast.  
Said, 'Lord be merciful to me a sinner;  
This is my sole request.'

14 "This one returned home justified,  
By God no longer faulted.  
He who exalts himself will fall,  
The humble will be exalted."

15 Some mothers brought their  
children to Him.

"Please bless them," they would say.  
The disciples rebuked them, saying,  
"These children take away."

16 But Jesus said, "Don't hinder  
them,  
But bring them to me, please,  
For I tell you God's kingdom will  
Belong to those like these.

17 "Unless you're like a little child  
When at God's door you call,  
You'll not receive the kingdom, you  
Can't enter it at all."

18 A certain ruler said to Him,  
"Good teacher, I ask of you,  
How can I gain eternal life.  
What is it I must do?"

19 He said, "Why do you call Me good?  
None's good but God alone.

20 You have been taught the  
commandments  
At school and in your home.

"Do not commit adultery;  
Don't steal and do not lie;  
Honor your father and your mother,  
And cause no one to die."

21 The ruler said, "These things I've  
done;  
I've kept them from my youth,  
Yet I feel something's missing and  
I seek from you the truth."

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 19*

22 Said Jesus, "One thing you still lack.  
Go sell all you possess,  
Then give the proceeds to the poor  
And then, My name confess.

"Heavenly treasures you will have,  
Eternal life this brings."

23 The young ruler, who was very rich,  
Was sad to hear these things.

24 Jesus looked at him and said,  
Words which to some seemed odd,  
"It is hard for the rich to enter  
The holy kingdom of God.

25 "It is easier for a camel to  
Go through a needle's eye  
Than for the rich to enter the  
kingdom,

No matter how they try.

26 Those that heard Jesus' words,  
Turned to him and pled,

"Tell us, who then can be saved?"

27 Jesus answered them, and said:

"Things which are impossible  
For any man to do  
Are only possible with God."

Then Peter questioned, too:

28 "Lord we have left all,  
That we might follow you.  
We've given up everything  
To help in all you do."

29 Jesus said to all of them,  
"No service can you make,  
Unless leaving house and family  
It's for God's kingdom's sake.

30 "I say you will receive much more  
Than in this world of strife,  
And in the heavenly world to come  
You'll have eternal life."

31 He took the twelve aside and said,  
"To Jerusalem we go;  
All of the writings of the prophets  
Must come to pass you know.

32 "The Son of Man will be delivered,  
And mocked by spiteful men.

33 He will be scourged and killed, but on  
The third day rise again."

34 They did not comprehend His  
saying;

To them His truth was hidden,  
They could not understand His words,  
But did as they were bidden.

35 As He was approaching Jericho  
A beggar, who could not see,

36 Could hear the multitude passing  
by,

And asked what this might be.

37 They told him Jesus was close by.  
To be heard above the crowd,

38 He cried to Jesus, "Please have  
mercy!"

He cried out very loud.

39 Those going before rebuked him, but  
He called out all the more.

"Have mercy, Son of David! Please!"  
He called out as before.

40 And Jesus stopped right where He was  
And said, "Bring him to Me."

41 He asked then, "What do you want?"  
The man said, "I would see."

42 Said Jesus, "Then receive your sight,  
Your faith has made you well."

43 Immediately his eyes did open,  
"Praise God!" The crowd did yell.

## Chapter 19

1 He entered the city of Jericho;  
As He was passing through,

2 A rich publican named Zacchaeus

3 Wanted to see Him too.

He was a short man, so above  
The crowd he could not see;

4 Therefore he ran before the throng  
And climbed up a sycamore tree.

5 When Jesus came up to that place  
He looked into the tree.

"Zacchaeus, hurry and come down.  
I'll spend the day with thee."

6 Zacchaeus climbed down from the tree,  
And received Him very gladly.

7 But there were many in the crowd  
Who thought He acted badly.

They said, "He's gone to a sinner's house.  
And there to be his guest,  
And to make matters even worse,  
It's at His own request."

9 Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord,  
"I give half to the poor;  
If I've defrauded any man  
I'll give back four times more."

10 "Salvation has come to this man;  
For him I'll pay the cost.  
The Son of Man has come to seek  
And save those who are lost."

11 He told the crowd this parable,  
When Jerusalem they drew near,  
They all supposed God's kingdom  
would

Immediately appear.

12 "A nobleman sought a distant  
country

For a kingdom, and to return.

13 He gave ten servants one pound  
each

And said, 'See what you earn.'

14 "Some citizens, though, hated him,  
And sent a delegation,  
Saying, 'We don't want him to be king,  
To reign over our nation.'

15 "It happened after he returned  
And the kingdom he had won,  
He called those he had given money  
To see how they had done.

16 "The first appeared before him saying,  
'I turned your money o'er.  
The single pound you gave me has  
Now yielded ten pounds more.'

17 "Well done, good servant,' the  
master said,  
'Before me you stand tall.  
You'll have authority o'er ten cities;  
You're faithful in things small.'

18 "The second came saying, 'Lord,  
Thy pound has gained five more.'

19 He said to him approvingly,  
'Over five cities you'll rule o'er.'

20 "Another said, 'Here is your pound,  
Which I wrapped and put away.  
I've carefully kept it laid up  
To return to you today.'

21 "I was afraid to trade with it,  
You are demanding I know,  
You take what you did not lay down,  
Reap where you did not sow.'

22 "By your own words will I judge you.  
Where I don't sow I reap.  
I am an exacting man you know  
And not one pound you'll keep.

23 "Why didn't you put it in the bank,  
Let interest be collected?  
Because you balk at little things,  
For great things you're rejected.

24 "So take the pound away,' he said.  
To those who stood about.  
'And give it to the one with ten  
And throw this rascal out.'

25 "They said, 'But he has ten  
already.'

26 Their words He did ignore,  
Except to say, 'I tell you, he  
Who has is given more.'

"But he who very little has  
And does not use it right,  
Shall lose the little that he has,  
Be banished from my sight.

27 "Now bring in all mine enemies,  
Who strove against my crown,  
Slay them in my presence, so  
Rebellion be put down."

28 Once He had spoken of these things  
He proceeded on His way,  
Ascending to Jerusalem,  
Which He would reach that day.

29 He approached Bethpage and  
Bethany,  
Near the mount called Olivet;  
He sent two of His disciples, saying  
30 "There's something you must get.  
"Go to the village opposite,  
Within it you will see  
A donkey colt tied to a post;  
Loose it and bring to Me.

31 "If you're asked why you take the  
colt  
To them you are to say,  
The Lord has need for it, for He  
Will ride this colt today."

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 20*

32 Those sent there found the colt,  
The donkey they untied.

33 The owners said, "Why do you do  
this?"

34 "The Lord needs it to ride."

35 They brought the colt to Jesus, and  
They threw their coats on it.  
And Jesus climbed upon the colt  
And on its back did sit.

36 Jesus then picked up the reins  
And on that colt He rode.  
And as they went, the people spread  
Their garments on the road.

37 As He came down Mount Olivet,  
The crowd before Him bowed.  
Then they began to praise the Lord  
With voices clear and loud.

38 "Blessed is the king who comes  
In the name of the Lord most high;  
Peace in God's heaven and on earth;  
God's glory here draws nigh."

39 Some Pharisees in the multitude,  
Self righteous and quite proud,  
Said, "Teacher rebuke your  
disciples,  
Not to say that aloud."

40 Jesus turned and answered them,  
He said, "I have no doubt  
If these people should be silent then  
The stones would all cry out."

41 And when he approached Jerusalem  
He paused and wept o'er it.

42 Saying, "The days are coming on you  
Which you will soon regret.

"If you had known this day things  
which  
Are hidden from your eyes,  
You would have sought to know  
true peace  
And listened to My cries.

43 "The day will come when enemies  
Hem in on every side.

44 They will dash you upon the  
ground;

You'll have no place to hide."

"They'll crush your children and  
your walls;  
No stone will thereon stand,  
For you knew not the time God came  
To show you the kingdom land.

45 He entered the temple, casting out  
All those who bought and sold.

46 Saying, "My house is a house of  
prayer,  
And not a robber's hold."

47 He taught in the temple daily,  
The chief priests were annoyed.  
The people listened to Him, but  
The priests wanted Him destroyed.

The leaders and the scribes also  
Wanted to have Him killed.  
But they did not dare try anything,  
With Him the crowd was thrilled.

## **C**hapter 20

1 It came to pass one day when He  
Was in the temple preaching  
The religious authorities  
confronted Him  
And questioned all His teaching.

2 They spoke to Jesus and they said,  
"We would ask this of Thee,  
By what right do you do these things?  
Who gave authority?"

3 He answered and said unto them,  
"A question I ask of thee.  
I'll answer yours for you if you  
Will answer mine for Me.

4 "When John came to the Jordan,  
preaching  
Repent and be baptized,  
Did his authority come from heaven,  
Or from the worldly wise?"

5 They reasoned thus: "If we say  
From heaven it was received,  
Then He will say to all of us,  
'Why have you not believed?'

6 "But if we say, it came from men,  
This we do believe,  
By people we'll be stoned, he was  
A prophet they perceive."

7 So they said, "We know not where John got his authority."

8 "I'll then not answer," Jesus said, "Since you didn't answer Me."

9 He began to tell this parable:  
"A man who owned some ground,  
Started a vineyard, rented it out,  
Then traveled out of town.

10 "At harvest time he sent a servant,  
Part of the crop demanded,  
But the tenants beat the servant and  
Sent him back empty handed.

11 "The owner sent another servant.  
They treated him with shame.  
They also left him empty handed.  
He returned as he came.

12 "The owner sent a third servant, who  
They wounded and cast out.  
They didn't intend to pay the rent,  
It seemed there was no doubt.

13 "The owner said, 'What shall I do?  
My servants have been rejected.  
I'll send to them my beloved son,  
Perhaps he'll be respected.'

14 "But when the vine growers saw  
him

They reasoned, 'He's the heir,  
Let us kill him and throw him out,  
Then we can seize his share.'

15 "They threw the heir out of the  
vineyard,  
Then they killed him, too.  
When the owner returns to his land  
What will the owner do?

16 "He will come and destroy the  
renters,

I am sure this you agree.  
He will find other renters who  
To him will pay the fee."

Hearing this, they shook their heads:  
"God forbid that this should be,  
That wicked men should kill the son  
Of the owner of the property."

17 He looked at them and He said,  
"God's word has been made known;  
The stone the builders rejected has  
Become the cornerstone.

18 "All who fall on that stone will be  
There broken and be battered.  
And on whomever that stone falls  
Like dust he will be scattered."

19 The scribes and priests then  
tried to seize Him,  
To arrest Jesus that hour,  
For they knew Jesus spoke of them,  
But feared the people's power.

20 They sent spies to watch Jesus, who  
Feigned to be righteous men,  
To catch Him in something He'd say,  
And thereby turn Him in.

21 They said, "Teacher you teach  
correctly;  
You're not partial, or lax.  
You teach the way of God in truth.

22 Is it lawful to pay the tax?"

23 He knew they meant to trick  
Him. He

24 Said, "Show a coin to Me.  
What is stamped on its face, and whose  
Inscription do you see?"

They said, "The coin has Caesar's  
mark;

That makes it legal tender."

25 Said Jesus, "What belongs to Caesar,  
To Caesar you must render.

"But whatever belongs to God  
You are to give to Him.  
To serve both God and government,"  
Thus Jesus answered them.

26 And so they could not trap Him, no  
Not even with one word.  
They marveled and were silent, then,  
Because of what they heard.

27 There came to Him some  
Sadducees,  
Who sneer at resurrection,  
And they began to question him,  
Pretending to seek direction.

28 They asked Him, "Should a husband  
die,  
To whom no children came  
His brother shall take that wife, and  
Raise children in his name.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 21*

29 "Now there were seven brothers; and The first one took a wife, But none were born to them before He departed from this life.

30 "Therefore, the second brother took her,

31 Then also by the third, All seven brothers had her to wife, Still no babes' cries were heard.

32 "At last the woman died herself, All had passed from this life.

33 Now when the resurrection comes Who'll have her for his wife?"

34 "The sons of this age marry, and In marriage they are given,

35 But marriage is not given for those Who reach God's holy heaven.

36 "For they do not die anymore. They're sons of the resurrection. Like angels they are sons of God And follow His direction.

37 "In the passage of the burning bush Moses showed these words to you, 'God is the God of Abraham, Of Isaac and Jacob, too.'

38 "Now God is not God of the dead, The living in God do dwell."

39 Some standing among the scribes said,  
"Teacher you have answered well."

40 They no longer had the courage To question what He'd done.

41 He asked, "How is it that they say The Christ is David's son?

42 "Said David, 'The Lord said to my Lord,

At My right hand take Thy seat

43 Until I make thine enemies

A footstool for Thy feet.'

44 "So David therefore calls Him, 'Lord,' How can He be His son?"

45 No one answered Him anything, No, not a single one.

While people listened, He said to The disciples in the throng,

46 "Beware of the scribes who like to walk

While wearing garments long.

"They love salutations in the market, Chief seats in the synagogue take, Places of honor at banquet tables, All for appearances sake.

47 "Yet they devour widows' houses, And make a show of prayer. Their condemnation will be greater, For burdens they won't share.

## Chapter 21

1 He looked and saw rich men putting Gifts in the treasury chest.

2 He also saw a poor widow who Gave her very best.

She put in two small copper coins.

3 Then Jesus He did say, Of a truth this widow in her poverty Put in more than these today.

4 "For they out of their surplus put Coins in the treasury, But she gave everything she had, Out of her penury."

5 Some were talking about the temple, With precious stones all around.

6 He said, "The stones you're looking at Will some day be torn down."

7 And hearing this they questioned Him, "When will all these things be? And when will they all take place? What will the warnings be?"

8 He said, "Take heed, go not astray; In My name some will say, 'I am the one, come follow me.' From that one turn away.

9 "And when you hear of wars and riots, Don't fear and don't forget, These things must first take place, however The end is not here yet."

10 And He continued saying to them, "Nations war with one another. Kingdom will rise against kingdom, Setting brother against brother.

11 "There will be earthquakes in the land,  
And plagues in many places.  
Famines and hardships will surely come,  
And terror on people's faces.

12 "But before these things will  
come about  
They will lay hands on you,  
You'll be delivered to the synagogues  
And put in prison, too.

"You'll stand before kings and  
governors,

Your defense you will make;  
13 It will be a good chance for you  
To speak for My name's sake.

14 "Therefore, do not spend time in  
worry,  
Preparing your defense,  
15 None will refute your words, for I  
Will give you utterance.

16 "But you will be delivered up  
By parents and your brothers.  
You'll be loathed by your relatives,  
Your friends and many others.

"They will put some of you to death  
If My name you would cherish.  
17 You will be hated on My account,  
18 Yet none of you will perish.

19 "Here's something else you need  
to know  
When this trouble comes to be,  
Be patient and endure it all;  
You will gain your souls, you'll see

20 "When you see Jerusalem  
surrounded

Desolation is at hand;

21 Let those in Judea flee to the  
mountains

Or be wiped from the land.

"Let those who are within the city  
From the city quickly flee.  
Those outside must not return or  
Destruction they will see.

22 "These are days of vengeance, as  
God through His prophets willed,  
That all things which are written in  
These times will be fulfilled.

23 "Woe unto those who are with child  
And those who babies nurse.  
Wrath will be upon the land.  
You'll hear the people curse.

24 "Some will fall by the sword, and  
others  
Held captive by the score.  
Jerusalem will be trodden down  
Til the Gentiles' times are o'er.

25 "There will be signs in sun and stars,  
And how the moon behaves;  
There will be dismay upon the earth  
And roaring of the waves.

26 "Strong men will faint from  
expectation  
And fear of things to come.  
The powers of heaven will be shaken  
And men will be struck dumb.

27 "And they will see the Son of Man  
Coming to earth in a cloud.  
They will see his power and glory  
And people will cry aloud.

28 "But when these things begin to  
happen,  
Stand up, lift your head high,  
Because redemption is drawing near,  
Your salvation is nigh."

29 Then Jesus told this parable,  
30 "When fig trees' leaves appear,  
You see it and know for yourselves  
That summer soon draws near.

31 "Therefore, when you see these  
things come,  
Then you will recognize  
And know God's kingdom is at hand;  
It will be no surprise.

32 "Truly I say this generation  
Will not all pass away  
Until all this has taken place.  
Listen to what I say."

33 "Though heaven and earth will  
not remain,  
My words won't pass away.  
These things that I have spoken, all  
Will come to pass some day.

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 22*

34 "Therefore, be always on your guard  
And keep your mind alert.  
Don't dissipate or worry or  
In that day you'll be hurt.

35 That day a snare will come on all,  
36 Be sure to watch and pray,  
That you may escape these things  
And stand before me that day."

37 He taught in the temple every day,  
But He would spend each night  
Upon the mount called Olivet  
Beneath the stars so bright.

38 All of the people would rise early  
And in the temple hear  
The words that Jesus had to say,  
And unto Him draw near.

### **Chapter 22**

1 The feast of unleavened bread  
    approached.  
2 Priests wanted Him waylaid.  
They'd put Jesus to death but of  
The people were afraid.  
3 Now Satan entered into Judas,  
Iscariot by name,  
He was one of the twelve, but He  
Forsook Him just the same.  
4 He went and discussed with the priests  
How Christ could be betrayed;  
5 They were delighted and agreed  
That Judas would be paid.

6 So Judas sought opportunity  
To carry out their plan.  
Away from the multitudes, they  
    could  
Then seize the Son of Man.

7 Then came the day of unleavened  
    bread  
And of the sacrifice.  
8 He said, "Prepare the Passover.  
We'll eat; it will suffice."

9 Peter and John said, "Where will  
    we go?  
Where shall we go prepare?  
We need a room that's large enough  
For us to meet and share."

10 "When you enter into the city,"  
The Lord said unto them,  
"You'll see a man with a water pitcher,  
Go you and follow him

"Into the house to which he goes  
11 And to the owner say,  
The Master asks where's the guest  
    room  
That we'd prepare today.'

12 "He will show you a furnished room,  
The Passover you'll prepare.  
It will be a large upper room  
And there the feast we'll share."

13 They went and they found every-  
    thing  
Just as the Lord had said.  
Then they prepared the feast so that  
All of them could be fed.

14 And when time came, the apostles  
    sat  
Reclining at the table.  
15 He said, "I long to share with you;  
I'm so glad we are able.  
"For soon I will be made to suffer,  
16 I shall not eat again  
Until it be fulfilled within  
God's kingdom—only then.

17 He took a cup, gave thanks and said,  
This to you I declare,  
Take the cup and pass it so  
That all of you can share.

18 "For I now say this to you,  
I will drink no more wine  
Until God's kingdom comes to pass  
And I with God shall dine."

19 Then Jesus broke some of the  
    bread  
And He gave thanks for it.  
He said, "Share this among  
    yourselves,  
And eat you all of it.  
"This bread is my body, I say,  
Which is given for thee;  
In the future times when you do this,  
You'll then remember Me."

20 In the same way He took the cup,  
Gave thanks and passed it around.  
He said, "This is My blood which is  
Poured out upon the ground.

21 "Behold, however, the hand of one  
Who would betray Me tonight  
Is with Me at this table, and  
Determined is his plight.

22 "The Son of Man indeed will go,  
As prophecy portayed,  
But woe be it unto that one  
By whom He is betrayed.

23 They began to discuss among  
themselves  
Who would do this thing;  
24 They also argued who'd be greatest,  
When Christ became their King.

25 He answered them, "The Gentile  
kings,  
Those in authority,  
Are called your benefactors, but  
26 It's not to be so with thee.

"Let him who'd be greatest become  
As the youngest one of all,  
And let the leader be a servant  
Who waits upon your call.

27 "Who is the greater one, he who  
At banquets does recline,  
Or he who serves the guests, and those  
Who have come there to dine?

"Is it not he who sits at the table  
And of the feast partakes?  
But I am as the one who serves,  
And serves for all your sakes.

28 "You are the ones who stood by Me  
In trials and troubles too,  
29 As God gave Me a kingdom, so  
I grant such things to you.

30 "You'll surely join Me at My table  
And on thrones you will sit.  
You will judge Israel's twelve tribes  
And justice they will get.

31 "Simon, Satan asks to have you, that  
He might sift you like wheat.

32 I have prayed that your faith fail  
not  
When trials you will meet.

"Although you might still slip and fall,  
When you once turn again,  
Give strength unto your brothers and  
Lead all the lost from sin."

33 "You know I'm ready," Peter said,  
And as long as I have breath  
I will go everywhere with you  
To prison and to death."

34 And Jesus said, "I tell you Peter  
From Me you'll turn away;  
Three times you'll deny Me ere  
The cock has crowed today."

35 And Jesus said to His disciples,  
"Did you have any lack  
When I sent you with nothing but  
The clothes upon your back?"

They said, "We lacked for nothing,  
Lord,  
In places where we preached.  
Everything was provided for us  
By people that we reached."

36 And Jesus said to them again,  
"Now let him with a purse  
Be sure to take it with him for  
Things will get much worse.

"You then should also pack a bag  
And when your packing's done,  
If you do not possess a sword  
Then sell your robe for one.

37 "For that which has been written  
Is fulfilled in Me, I say,  
'He was counted with transgressors,'  
Will come about some day."

38 They said, "Lord, we have two swords  
Here with our other stuff."  
Said Jesus unto His disciples,  
"For now, that is enough."

39 Then He, as was His custom, went  
To Olivet to pray,  
And His disciples followed Him  
As Jesus led the way.

40 When He had reached that  
certain place,  
He said to one and all,  
"I'd have you also pray, that in  
Temptation you'd not fall."

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 22*

41 And he withdrew from them, about  
A stone's cast away;  
In the garden He knelt down  
And there began to pray.  
42 He prayed, "If Thou be willing,  
Father,  
Take this cup from Me,  
Yet not my will but Thine be done,  
Whatever that might be."  
43 An angel came and strengthened Him;  
44 Still bloody sweat dropped down  
Which fell around His feet as  
He knelt there on the ground.  
45 All His disciples were sleeping  
When He arose from prayer;  
These moments of His sorrow, it  
Seemed they could not share.

46 He said, "Why are you sleeping?  
You should rise up and pray  
That you not in temptation fall  
When evil comes your way."

47 While He was speaking thus,  
behold,  
A crowd of enemies came,  
Led by one of the twelve apostles,  
Judas was his name.

He came to Jesus and kissed Him,  
According to his plan.  
48 Said Jesus, "Judas, with a kiss,  
You betray the Son of Man?"

49 The disciples who were with Him, and  
Those who stood very near,  
Said, "Shall we smite them with a  
sword?"

50 One cut off a servant's ear.

51 But Jesus said, "No more of this  
Do on behalf of Me;  
I came to give My life for men  
And this is what shall be."

He touched and healed the  
servant, so

This ear was good as new;

52 Then He said to the religious  
rulers, "I

Have this to say to you,

"You have come with your swords  
and clubs  
As if I were a thief.  
53 I was in the temple daily, where  
Oft I expressed My belief.  
"In the light of day I taught.  
Why didn't you seize Me then?  
But this is the time when  
darkness rules;  
It is preferred by men."  
54 The officers then seized Him, and  
His hands they yet did bind.  
They took Him to the high priest's house;  
Peter followed far behind.  
55 In the middle of the courtyard they  
Built a fire to be warmed,  
And Peter sat down hoping  
That he would not be harmed.  
56 A certain maid saw Peter there  
Before the firelight;  
She said, "He was with Jesus, he  
Was following Him tonight."  
57 But Peter, fearing for his life,  
Said, "Him I do not know;  
I have not heard of Him before,  
I declare that this is so."  
58 And later on another said,  
"You are one of them, too."  
But Peter said, "No, I'm not,  
Again I say to you."  
59 In about an hour another said,  
"We all can plainly see  
That you must be one of them for  
You are from Galilee."  
60 Said Peter, "I declared before  
This man I do not know."  
As these words fell from Peter's  
mouth  
Out there the cock did crow.  
61 The Lord turned, and looked at Peter  
Who recalled what He'd had to say,  
"Three times you will deny Me ere  
The cock has crowed today."  
62 As these words came to Peter's ears,  
He thought, "Him I've denied."  
He then got up and left the crowd  
And slipped outside and cried.

63 Those who arrested Jesus mocked  
The Lord and beat Him, too,  
64 They put a blindfold on Him and  
said,

Prophesy: Who did strike you?"

65 They kept heaping insults on Him,  
More than most could remember;  
66 When daylight came that morn,  
they led Him  
Off to the council chamber.

67 They said, "If You are truly Christ  
Say so, and don't deceive."  
But Jesus said, "If I tell you  
You still will not believe."

68 "And if I ask of you a question  
You'll not reply this hour,  
69 But you will see the Son of Man  
At God's right hand of power."

70 They said, "One thing we ask of  
You,  
To us confess today,  
Are You then the Son of God?"  
He said, "It's as you say."

71 They said, "Give no more  
testimony,  
We all have heard Him speak;  
He has blasphemed the Holy God;  
A sentence we should seek."

## Chapter 23

1 The multitude arose as one body,  
To Pilate they brought the Lord,  
Declaring Jesus to be a seditionist,  
In this they were of one accord.

2 They said, "This man misleads  
our nation,  
To pay taxes He did refuse.  
He says he is the Christ, and claims  
He is King of the Jews."

3 Pilate asked, "Are you the Jewish  
king?  
Tell me the truth this day."  
And Jesus answered him and said,  
"It is just as you say."

4 Said Pilate to the chief priests and  
To those who stood around,  
"I have examined this man and  
No guilt in Him I've found."

5 But they said, "He stirs up the  
people  
As you should plainly see,  
Teaching all over Judea,  
Starting from Galilee."

6 When Pilate learned that Jesus was  
A man from Galilee,  
7 He passed Him on to Herod as  
His responsibility.

8 Herod had longed to see Jesus,  
Of Him he'd been informed;  
He hoped that in his presence a  
Great miracle would be performed.

9 Herod asked Jesus many questions,  
But Jesus gave no reply.

10 While the priests and scribes kept  
saying,  
"This man deserves to die."

11 "When Jesus would perform no  
miracles  
To entertain the court,  
Then Herod and his soldiers  
mocked Him,  
And of the Lord made sport.

They dressed Him in a gorgeous  
robe,  
And then their knees they bent.  
When they were tired of mocking  
Him,  
To Pilate He was sent.

12 So Herod and Pilate became friends,  
Forgetting their enmity,  
They'd envied each other's power  
And knew great jealousy.

13 Pilate called Jesus' accusers and  
said,

14 "You brought this man to me;  
You said He incites rebellion, but  
No wrong in Him I see."

15 "Neither has Herod faulted Him,  
He sent Him back to me,  
Saying, 'There is nothing deserving  
death  
In the charges that I see.'

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 23*

16 "But I will scourge Him anyway,  
Though no guilt do I find,  
Then I will grant to Him release,  
And hope this calms your mind."

17 Now it was the custom at that  
feast

For the authorities to release  
A man accused of criminal acts  
Against the people's peace.

18 But all of them cried out together,  
Saying, "Put this man away.  
Release for us Barabbas, and  
We want it done today."

19 Barabbas had been thrown in jail  
For insurrections made.  
He also had committed murder,  
And penalty would be paid.

20 But Pilate desired to loose Jesus  
And made another try,

21 But the multitude kept calling out,  
"Crucify! Crucify!"

22 He said to them yet a third time,  
"Why, what has Jesus done?  
I've found no cause for death in  
Him,  
We'll scourge Him and be done."

23 But they continued to demand  
That He be crucified;  
Their voices so insistent  
Were not to be denied.

24 Pilate pronounced the sentence.  
He yielded to their demand.

25 He released to them Barabbas,  
One of a murderous band.

26 They seized Simon of Cyrene,  
As they led the Lord away;  
From His country He had come  
To Jerusalem on that day.

They laid the cross on Simon and  
Behind Jesus 'twas carried.

27 There followed Him a multitude,  
Some woeful and much harried.

Some women were lamenting, but  
He turned to them and said,  
"Daughters, weep not for Me, weep  
For you and yours instead.

29 "The days are coming when  
they'll say,  
The barren are the blest,  
And wombs that never bore and no  
Child ever nursed their breast.

30 "They'll say to mountains, Fall  
on us,  
And cover us,' they will cry.

31 If they do this with a green tree  
What will they do with a dry?"

32 Two others, who were criminals,  
Were also marked for death,  
33 One crucified on His right hand,  
The other on His left.

34 Jesus prayed, "Father forgive  
them,  
Their acts they know not what."  
The soldiers who guarded Him for  
His clothes cast their lot.

35 Many people stood by looking on,  
And the rulers even sneered,  
"He saved others, let Him save  
Himself,  
If He's God's Son," they jeered.

36 The soldiers also mocked Him,  
and  
They gave Him sour wine,

37 Saying, "If you are King of the Jews,  
Save yourself, king divine."

38 They placed an inscription on the  
cross,

By many it was read;  
"This is the King of the Jews," is  
What the inscription said.

39 One of the criminals hanging there  
Said, "If it's really true  
That you are Christ, then save yourself  
And also save us, too."

40 The other thief rebuked him, saying,  
"Don't God you even fear?  
We're under the same condemnation,  
And death is very near.

41 "We are being justly punished. We  
Are getting what we deserved;  
But that this man did nothing wrong  
Is something I observed."

42 Then turning unto Jesus, he said,  
"Lord, this is my one plea,  
When you are in your kingdom, won't  
You please remember me?"

43 And Jesus spoke unto the thief,  
"Although you're suffering now  
You'll be with Me in paradise;  
To you I make this vow."

44 Darkness fell from the sixth hour  
Until the ninth hour of the day.  
God would not look on this vile  
scene;

He turned His face away.

45 The sunlight was obscured, the  
veil  
Of the temple was torn in two.  
46 Jesus cried out, "My Father,  
I commend my spirit to You."

Once Jesus said these words He

bowed

His head and breathed His last.

47 The centurion who was standing  
guard

Observed all that had passed.

He started praising God and saying,  
"I've not a single doubt  
That this man Jesus was innocent  
Of what had come about."

48 The multitude who came together  
To witness this event,  
Returned beating upon their breasts,  
Of the deed some did repent.

49 And all of His acquaintances,  
And the women from Galilee,  
Were standing at a distance but  
His death they all could see.

50 Behold a man named Joseph came,  
A good and righteous man,  
51 A member of the council, he  
Had not endorsed their plan.

Joseph lived in Arimathea,  
A city of the Jews;  
He was waiting for God's kingdom when  
He heard the dreadful news.

52 This man went up to Pilate, said,  
"It's almost Sabbath day;  
May I take Jesus' body down  
And carry it away?"

53 He took the body from the cross,  
With linen covered it o'er,  
He laid it in a tomb of rock  
Where none had lain before.

54 The Sabbath was about to start,  
Preparation was being made.

55 The women who had been with  
Him  
Observed where He was laid.

56 They went and prepared some  
spices, and  
Kept some perfume on hand,  
They rested on the Sabbath day  
According to God's command.

## Chapter 24

1 But on the first day of the week,  
Just at the break of day,  
The women brought spices to the  
tomb.

2 The stone was rolled away!

3 When they entered into the tomb  
His body they did not find.

4 They wondered what had  
happened and  
Were perplexed in their mind.

Two men in bright apparel came  
And stood there by their side.

5 The women bowed unto the ground  
For they were terrified.

The men approached the women and  
Kindly to them said,  
"Why do you seek the Living One  
In tombs among the dead?

6 "He is not here, He's risen;  
Remember how He spoke to you  
While He was still in Galilee?  
Now you know His words are true.

7 "He said He'd be delivered into  
The hands of sinful men,  
By them be crucified, but on  
The third day rise again."

8 They remembered the words He'd  
spoken and

9 They returned from the tomb.  
They told of what had happened to them  
To all those in the room

## *The Gospel of Luke, Chapter 24*

10 Among them Mary Magdalene,  
Joanna, Mary, James' mother;  
They told these things to the eleven,  
Confirming one another.

11 Their words appeared as idle talk.  
The eleven would not believe.

12 Peter arose, ran to the tomb,  
His doubts he would relieve.

He looked into the tomb, he saw  
The linen wrappings there;  
He went away then to his home,  
Wondering why the tomb was bare.

13 Behold! two of the disciples were  
Going that very day  
To a village called Emmaus,  
About seven miles away.

14 They spoke of what had happened, as  
To Emmaus they did walk,  
15 As they were thus conversing, Jesus  
Approached and joined their talk.

16 They did not recognize Him, for  
They knew their Lord was dead,  
And even when He spoke to them  
And joined their talk and said:

17 "What are these words you're  
saying in  
The conversation you had,  
As you walk along the road  
What makes you look so sad?"

18 One of them named Cleopas,  
answered,  
"I really am amazed,  
You have not heard what  
happened in  
Jerusalem these past days."

19 And Jesus to those who walked,  
Asked, "What things do you mean?"  
And they said unto Jesus, "Those  
About the Nazarene.

"He was a mighty prophet both  
In deed and in His word;  
He was great in the sight of God  
And everyone who heard.

20 "We were hoping He was the One  
by whom  
Israel is redeemed,  
But now He has been put to death  
Things are not as they seemed.

21 "For our rulers and chief priests  
delivered  
Him to be crucified,  
And now it has been three days since  
This mighty prophet died.

22 "And certain women have  
amazed us  
For right after the dawn,

23 They went unto the very tomb  
And found His body gone.

"They saw angels there who said  
'He's risen from the dead.'

24 Some of us sought the tomb and  
found  
It as the women said.

"The women's message sounded  
foolish;

None of us could agree  
If it was true or not, because  
The Lord we did not see."

25 Said Jesus, "Oh! you foolish men,  
Slow hearts who won't receive  
The message all the prophets spoke,  
Oh, why won't you believe?

26 "You've heard the prophets  
message, you

Have often heard their story  
Of how the Christ must suffer and  
Then enter into glory."

27 He began with Moses, then explained  
Other prophets, too,  
How they said He would suffer and  
Then would arise anew.

28 When they drew near the  
village, He

Said that He would go on,

29 But they said, "Please stay with  
us, for  
The day is almost gone."

And He went in to stay with them.

30 When they sat down to meat,  
He took some bread and blessed it, and  
Gave it to them to eat.

31 At that, their eyes were opened and  
The Lord they recognized.

Then Jesus vanished from their sight,  
And they were much surprised.

32 They said to one another, "As He spoke upon the road Did not our hearts burn in us as He to us Scripture showed?"

33 They rose that very hour, and Returned to Jerusalem, They found the eleven disciples, and The others were with them.

34 "The Lord is risen, and been seen By Simon," the disciples said.

35 Then they told of their experience  
And how He had broken bread.

36 As they spoke among themselves, Suddenly Jesus they were seeing

37 They were startled by His appearance

They thought He was a spirit being.

38 He said, "Why are you troubled? in Your heart why is there doubt?

39 Both see My hands and touch My feet,  
There's evidence about.

40 "A spirit has not flesh and bones, Or walks upon its feet."

41 Still they could not believe for joy. He said He'd like to eat.

42 They gave Jesus some broiled fish,

43 He ate and had His fill.

44 Then said, "These words I spoke to you

While I was with you still.

"All things that were written of Me, Which the Law and Prophets said, They all said I would suffer and Then be risen from the dead."

45 Then He explained to them the Scriptures,

46 "Thus did God's Word say, That Christ should suffer and rise from the dead

For you on the third day.'

47 "The Scriptures also plainly say That repentance and remission of sin, Should be preached of Him to every nation

Beginning at Jerusalem.

48 You are witnesses of these things; You've seen them come to pass. You know that God has spoken, And Christ has come at last.

49 "Behold! I send my Father's promise, Which soon shall fall on you; Stay in Jerusalem until it comes, Power from on high is due."

50 He went with them to Bethany, Then lifted up His hands.

51 He blessed them, parted, and then rose

Up into heaven's land.

52 They all returned to Jerusalem

And in joy their voices raised;

53 They met continually in the temple And gave God all their praise.



# *The Gospel According to John*

## **C**hapter 1

1 In the beginning was the Word,  
The Word was God also.  
The Word was also with God from  
2 The beginning quite long ago.

3 Through Him all things were  
made, apart  
From Him naught was created.  
And through the Word all things  
have come,  
As God Himself has stated.

4 In Him was, and in Him is life,  
The very Light of men.

5 The Light shines in darkness; the  
Darkness does not comprehend.

6 A man named John was sent from  
God,

7 As a witness to the light,  
That all men might believe in Him  
And do things that are right.

8 Though John himself was not the  
Light,  
A witness to it he'd be.

9 The light would open each man's  
eyes,  
So he might truly see.

10 He was in the world when it was  
made;  
The world was made through Him;  
But by the world He was not known;  
Their eyes were very dim.

11 He came to live among His own,  
But He was not received.

12 He gave the right to be God's  
child  
To all who would believe.

13 Born not of blood, nor born  
Man's pleasure to fulfill,  
Nor were they born out of the flesh  
But according to God's will.

14 The Word became flesh and with  
us dwelt;  
We looked upon His face,  
The only begotten of the Father,  
Full of truth and grace.

15 John bore the Savior's witness  
when  
These very words he'd cry,  
"He who comes after, lived before  
me,  
Of higher rank than I."

16 His fullness we have all received,  
And mercy before His face.

17 The law preached us by Moses,  
through  
Him will come truth and grace.

18 No man has ever seen God  
anytime;  
The Son stood before His face  
And in the bosom of His father  
Declared Him and His grace.

19 When Jews, by priests and  
Levites sent,  
Asked of John, "Who are you?  
We must report to those who sent us;  
Give us your answer true."

20 John said, "Pay attention to  
what I say,  
Your request I'll not deny,  
I tell you I am not the Christ.  
You have my true reply."

21 They asked, "Are you Elijah who  
Has come to earth again?"  
When he said, "I am not," they  
asked,  
"Another prophet, then?"

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 1*

John said, "I'm not a prophet, I  
Have told all of you so."

22 They said, "Who are you then?  
Those who  
Sent us would like to know."

23 He said, "I'm a voice crying in the  
wilderness,  
Crying, make the Lord's path  
straight;  
As the prophet Isaiah did say,  
I'm he whom you await."

24 Now those sent from the  
Pharisees

25 Asked, "Why do you baptize  
If you are not Elijah, Christ,  
Or another in disguise?"

26 John said, "I baptize with water,  
But One you do not know,  
Now stands out there among you,  
and

The way of truth He'll show.

27 "He who comes after me, His  
shoes

I'm unworthy to untie;  
For Him I will prepare the way,  
I ask you, heed my cry."

28 These things took place in  
Bethany,

Beyond the Jordan, on the sod.

29 The next day John saw Jesus  
coming,  
Said, "Behold! the Lamb of God."

"He takes the world's sin away,

30 It's of Him that I testify.

He comes after, but was before me,  
He's a higher rank than I.

31 "I knew not who He was before,  
He was not recognized,  
But to Israel He must be  
manifested,  
So therefore, I baptize."

32 And John bore witness saying, "I  
Saw the Spirit like a dove,  
Come and remain upon Him, sent  
Out of heaven, from above.

33 "I did not recognize Him, but  
He who had sent me said,  
When you baptize the One, My Spirit  
Will alight upon His head.

34 " 'He baptizes with the Spirit,'  
According to God's call;  
I have record He is God's Son,  
The Savior of us all."

35 The next day John and two  
disciples

36 Saw Jesus pass that way,  
John said, "Behold! the Lamb of  
God,

Hear what He has to say."

37 The two disciples listened as  
To others He did speak.

When Jesus left they followed Him;

38 He asked, "What do you seek?"  
And they said to Him, "Rabbi, where  
Is it you're going to stay?"

39 He said, "Come with me; you'll  
see."

They abode with Him that day.

40 Andrew, Simon Peter's brother,  
Was one who heard Him speak.  
He was convinced He was the  
Christ,

41 For Simon he did seek.

42 He brought his brother unto Jesus,  
Who looked on him and said,  
"You're Simon, son of Jonas; you'll be  
Called Peter, a rock, instead."

43 The next day He went to Galilee,  
Met Philip along the way.  
Said Jesus, "Philip, follow Me,  
Observe what I do and say."

44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida,  
The home of Peter and Andrew.

45 Philip found Nathaniel and said  
to him,

"I have good news for you.

"We've found Him of whom Moses  
wrote,

Whom the prophets did proclaim,  
The son of Joseph, from Nazareth,  
And Jesus is His name."

46 Nathaniel said, "From Nazareth  
Can there come any good?"  
Said Philip, "Come and see yourself;  
I really think you should."

47 Jesus saw Nathaniel coming,  
And He said, with a smile,  
"Behold! an Israelite indeed,  
In whom there is no guile."

48 Nathaniel looked on Jesus, puzzled,  
Said, "Just how did you know me?"  
Said Jesus, "Before Philip called  
I saw you 'neath the fig tree."

49 Nathaniel answered, "I believe  
you,  
From your words I can tell,  
I know you are the Son of God,  
The King of Israel."

50 Jesus replied, "Because I said  
I saw you 'neath the fig tree,  
You shall see even greater things  
Because you do believe in Me."

51 "You'll see the heavens opened  
and  
See things that will astound,  
Angels from heaven, traversing  
with  
The Son of Man, they're found."

## Chapter 2

1 On the third day came a marriage,  
In Cana of Galilee.  
Jesus' mother was at the wedding,  
The whole town seemed to be.

2 They invited Jesus for the occasion,  
and  
With His disciples He came.  
3 When the wine ran out, the mother  
Of Jesus called His name.

She said, "They don't have any wine."  
4 Jesus said, "Woman what have I to  
do with you?

You know My hour has not yet come."  
5 She bade the servants, "Do as He  
tells you to do."

6 Now there were six stone water pots  
Holding twenty to thirty gallons each,  
Brought for purification,  
Setting within easy reach.

7 Said Jesus, "Fill the water pots."  
They filled them to the brim.

8 He said, "Draw some, then see the  
manager."

They did, then went to him.

9 And when the manager tasted it,  
It now had become wine;  
He did not know from whence it  
came,  
But knew it tasted fine.

He called the bridegroom to him, said,  
10 "The good wine is served first.  
Then when the men have freely drunk  
They serve that which is worst.

"But now your servants brought  
some wine,  
And to you I avow,  
You served the poorest first and saved  
The best wine until now."

11 This first of signs Jesus did begin  
In Cana of Galilee.  
His disciples believed on Him,  
His glory they could see.

12 Then to Capernaum He went down,  
With His brothers and His mother,  
And His disciples also went;  
For a few days there together.

13 He went from there to Jerusalem,  
For Passover was at hand.

14 He went into the Jewish temple  
And there He took a stand.

He found them selling livestock there  
Inside the temple gates,  
And money changers seated who  
Were charging excessive rates.

15 He made a lash of small cords  
And drove all of them out.  
He turned the changers' tables o'er  
And scattered coins about.

16 To those who were selling doves  
He said, "Take them away!  
This house is not for merchandise,  
But a place to come and pray."

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 3*

17 His disciples remembered it was written,  
"Zeal for Thy house consumes Me."  
18 The Jews said, "Why did you do this? What Is your sign of authority?"  
19 Said He, "Destroy this temple, and in three Days I'll raise it again."  
20 They said, "To build took forty-six years, Three days, You'd just begin."  
21 But He was speaking of His body.  
22 When He rose from the dead, His disciples remembered this occasion  
And believed what He'd said.  
23 Now when He was in Jerusalem, Passover had begun; Many believed in Jesus's name Beholding signs He'd done.  
24 He did not trust Himself to them, For Jesus on His part  
25 Needed no one to tell Him of man, For He knew each man's heart.

### **C**hapter 3

1 A Pharisee, named Nicodemus, Was a ruler of the Jews;  
2 He came to Jesus in the night. He desired to hear His views.  
He said, "Rabbi, you come from God Because of the signs you do; You could not do these things unless  
God was along with You."  
3 Said Jesus, "Except a man is born again, God's kingdom he'll not see."  
4 Nicodemus asked, "What if he's old?  
In the womb he cannot be."

5 Said He, "Unless you're born of water And then of Spirit, too, You cannot enter the kingdom gates; There is no place for you.  
6 "That which is born of flesh is flesh,  
And spirit's of Spirit born.  
7 Do not marvel at what I said, And do not look forlorn.  
8 "The wind blows where it wishes and You can hear the sound of it; You don't know how it comes or goes,  
Like one born of the Spirit  
9 Nicodemus answered and said to Him, "How can this come about?"  
10 Said Jesus, "Are you Israel's teacher  
And still you're full of doubt?  
11 "I say we speak that which we know, Our words you must believe; We bear witness to what we've seen Yet you do not receive.  
12 "If I told you of earthly things And you doubted what you heard, Then if I told you heavenly things Would you believe My word?  
13 "None has ascended into heaven; I tell you no one can, Except He who came down from heaven,  
Who is the Son of Man.  
14 "As Moses lifted up the serpent When men were full of strife, So must the Son of Man be lifted  
15 That sinners might have life.  
16 "For God so loved the world His only Begotten Son He gave, That whosoever believes in Him His soul will surely save.

“He who believes will never perish,  
But have eternal life.

17 God did not send His Son to judge  
But save from sin and strife.

18 He who believes in Him is not  
judged,

But judgment has been done  
For those who have no faith  
In God’s own holy Son.

19 “This is the judgment, I proclaim  
Light has come unto men,  
But men loved darkness more than  
light,  
Because they’re deep in sin.

20 “He who does evil hates the light  
And from light turns away,  
Lest all his deeds should be exposed  
By light’s bright shining ray.

21 “But he who’s truthful seeks the  
light,  
His deeds to be manifested;  
As if wrought by a holy God,  
For by God’s light they’re tested.”

22 Jesus and His disciples left that  
place  
And to Judea came.  
There they spent time with Him  
and did  
Some baptizing in His name.

23 John also baptized in Aenon,  
Which is near unto Salim,  
Because there was much water  
there,  
They’d be baptized by Him.

24 John was not yet cast in prison  
when

25 There arose a discussion with  
the Jews

About the means of purification  
And just what John should do.

26 They came to John and said to  
him,

“He with you beyond the shore,  
The One to whom you gave witness  
Is baptizing more and more.”

27 John answered those who came to  
him,

“A man naught can receive  
Unless it’s given him from heaven;  
This truly I believe.

28 “Yourselves you bear me witness, for  
Each of you heard me say,  
I am not Christ the Messiah, but  
The one who prepares His way.

29 “Tis the bridegroom who has the  
bride,  
But his friend does rejoice  
When he stands near the bridegroom  
and

He hears the bridegroom’s voice.

30 “Therefore my joy is fulfilled,  
So now He must increase.  
I say to you, it has come  
That I must now decrease.”

31 He said, “He who comes from  
above  
Is placed above all things,  
And He who is from the earth will  
Speak of from which he springs.”

32 “And so I say, of what He’s seen  
And that which He has heard,  
He gives His testimony, yet  
No man receives His word.

33 “And He who has received His  
witness  
Has set his seal to this,  
That God is true and faithful and  
In Him no prejudice.

34 “For He whom God has sent to  
earth  
Speaks of what God has done;  
He gives the Spirit without  
measure,

35 For the Father loves the Son.

“He’s given all into His hands,

36 He who believes will live forever,  
But he who believeth not,  
God’s wrath’s he will not sever.”

## Chapter 4

1 When therefore, Jesus knew that all

The Pharisees had heard  
That daily more disciples were  
Believing in His word,

2 That Jesus' disciples baptized more  
Than John, it seemed to be;

3 Therefore, Jesus left Judea and  
He went to Galilee.

4 He had to pass through Samaria,

5 At Sychar, near the ground

That Jacob had given unto Joseph;

6 There Jacob's well is found.

Jesus tired from travelling,  
Sat down to rest and think.

7 A Samaritan woman came to the  
well;

Said Jesus, "Give Me a drink."

8 The disciples had gone to the city

To buy some food to eat,

But Jesus had remained behind

And made the well His seat.

9 The woman answered, said, "You're  
a Jew

This I see quite clearly,

But Jews don't deal with Samaritans  
So why ask this of me?"

10 Jesus answered, "If you knew God's  
gift

And He who asks of you  
To give to Him a drink of water,  
This is what you'd do.

"You'd say, 'give me a drink,'

And living water I would give.

Your thirst would then be

quenched and you

Would then begin to live."

11 "Sir, you have neither rope nor bucket,  
The water's far from the top.

Where do you get this living water.  
Does it from heaven drop?

12 "Are you greater than our father  
Jacob,

Who gave to us this well?  
He drew water for his family and  
cattle,  
Their thirst He would dispel."

13 Said Jesus, "Whoever drinks this  
water

Will more water soon implore,

14 But whoever drinks the water I  
give

He shall thirst no more.

"The water that I give shall be  
A well springing up inside;  
It will give him eternal life  
And be his stay and guide."

15 The woman said, "Sir, give me  
some

That I might thirst no more;  
I will not have to draw each day  
As I have done before."

16 He said, "Go call your husband  
and

Bring him along with you."

17 The woman said, "I have no hus-  
band."

Said Jesus, "I know that's true.

18 "For you have had five husbands,  
but

The one you live with now  
Is not your legal husband, you've  
Not made a marriage vow."

19 The woman said, "You are a  
prophet,

20 Yet on this mountain space  
Our fathers here did worship, yet  
You say Jerusalem is the place."

21 Said Jesus, "The time is coming,  
Pay attention to My word,  
Neither here nor in Jerusalem  
Will worship be seen or heard.

22 "You worship what you do not  
know,

But I bring you good news;  
We worship what we really know,  
For salvation is from the Jews.

23 "But the hour is coming, and now  
is,  
When believers will hear it,  
Those who would truly worship God  
Will worship in truth and spirit.  
"This is the worship that God wants  
To trust in Him each day.  
24 For God is truth and spirit and  
Must be worshipped in this way."  
25 She said, "I know Messiah cometh,  
The one who is called Christ.  
He will declare all things and He  
Will give us true advice."  
26 Said Jesus unto the woman, "I  
Who speak to you am He."  
27 That moment the disciples came  
And the woman they did see.  
They marvelled that He spoke to her,  
Yet none said, "What do you seek?"  
Or, "To this woman of Samaria  
Why take you time to speak?"  
28 So the woman left the water spot  
And 'neath the noonday sun,  
Turned to go back into the city,  
And broke into a run.  
She said to the men of the city,  
29 "Come see one who looked at me,  
Then told me everything I had done.  
He the Christ must surely be."  
30 The men hurried out of the city,  
So this man they could meet.  
31 Meanwhile His disciples said,  
"Rabbi, we've food to eat."  
32 Said Jesus, "I have meat to eat  
Which you know not about."  
33 The disciples said, "Where is this  
food?"  
They looked around with doubt.  
34 "My food," said Jesus, "Is to do  
The will of Him who sent  
Me to earth to finish His work.  
This is my intent.  
35 "You say, 'Four months precede  
the harvest,'  
But I say unto you:  
Look on the fields, for they are ripe,  
Ready for harvest, too.

36 "The one who reaps is gathering  
fruit,  
For a life that lasts forever;  
Then he who sows and he who reaps  
Will all rejoice together.  
37 "For herein is the saying true  
'One reaps, another sows.'  
38 The work was done by others, but  
You reap the fruit that grows."  
39 Many Samaritans believed be-  
cause  
Of the woman who testified,  
"He told me all things I had done."  
40 They said, "With us abide."  
Therefore, He stayed with them two  
days.  
41 Many more believed His Word.  
42 They said, "Not due to what she  
said,  
But we ourselves have heard.  
"For we have heard Him for  
ourselves  
And know He is the one  
Who is the Savior of the world,  
God's only begotten Son.  
43 After He had been there for two  
days  
He went on to Galilee,  
44 For Jesus testified, "A prophet's  
Not honored in His country."  
45 So He came into Galilee  
And there He was received;  
They'd been at the feast in  
Jerusalem  
And had his deeds perceived.  
46 He came again to Cana, where  
The water He'd made wine.  
47 A certain official came and said,  
"Come see a son of mine.  
"For he lies sick in Capernaum  
And to you I appeal,  
Won't you please come and go with  
me,  
My son I'd have you heal."

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 5*

48 Said Jesus, "Unless you see my signs  
You'll not believe My cry."

49 The ruler said unto Him, "Sir,  
Come or my son will die."

50 To the official Jesus said,  
"He lives; go on your way."

The man believed the Word of the Lord  
And returned home right away.

51 As he was going home, his servants  
Met him along the way;  
They said, "Your son lives; he improved"

52 The seventh hour yesterday."

53 The father knew it was that hour  
By Jesus he'd been told,  
"Your son lives," and he believed with  
The members of his household.

54 This was the second sign of Jesus  
So those around could see,  
When He came from Judea to  
The province of Galilee.

## **Chapter 5**

1 There was a feast in Jerusalem,  
He went as was His rule.

2 Now in Jerusalem by the gate  
For sheep, there was a pool.  
  
In Hebrew it is called Bethesda,  
With five porches around its side;

3 In these lay multitudes of sick,  
For healing each one cried.

4 They waited there believing that  
When an angel stirred the pool,  
The first to step in would be healed,  
And not be called a fool.

5 One had been there almost forty years,  
He was lame and often fell.

6 Jesus saw him lying there and said,  
"Do you wish to get well?"

7 The man said, "None will put me in;  
When the water's stirred anew  
I try my best to get in the pool,  
But one goes before I do."

8 Said Jesus to the man, "Arise,  
Take your bed and walk away."

9 The man was healed and did as told.  
This was the Sabbath day.

10 And some Jews saw him with his cot  
And to the healed man said,  
"Don't you know it's the Sabbath day;  
You should not lug your bed."

11 He answered, "He who made me well  
Said, 'Take your bed and walk.'"

12 They asked, "Who on the Sabbath day  
Would make such evil talk?"

13 The healed man said he did not know,  
For Jesus had left that place.  
And there was such a crowd around,  
The man found not His face.

14 Later Jesus found him in the temple,  
Said, "You're well, sin no more,  
Or evil will befall you and  
You'll be worse than before."

15 The man went out and told the Jews  
Jesus made him well that day.

16 Therefore, they sought to slay Him,  
For violating the Sabbath that way.

17 Said Jesus, "My Father works 'til now  
And I am working, too."

18 Therefore, they sought the more to kill Him  
Because of their blinded view.  
  
Not only had He broken the Sabbath,  
But now they heard Him claim  
That God was His true Father, hence  
Making He and God the same.

19 Jesus answered and said to them,  
"Truly, I say to you,  
The Son can nothing do but what  
He sees the Father do."

“He watches what the Father does;  
The Son will strive to please;  
20 The Father loves the Son and so  
Shows greater works than these.

21 “Just as the Father raises the dead  
And gives them life again,  
The Son gives life to whom He will  
And cleanses them from sin.

22 “For the Father judges no one, He  
To the Son judgment gives;  
As honor is given to the Father  
Honor is given to the Son Who lives.

23 “He who gives not honor to  
The Son the Father sent,  
Then he does not give honor to  
The Father subsequent.

24 “Truly the one who hears My word  
And believes in Him who sent Me;  
That one has gained eternal life  
And judgment he'll not see.

25 “The hour is coming, it is now;  
The dead His voice shall hear.  
And those who hear will come alive  
And to the Son draw near.

26 “As the Father has life in Himself  
The Son has life also,  
27 And He's been given authority to  
judge;

He's the Son of Man, you know.

28 “Don't marvel, for the hour comes  
When entombed will hear His voice,  
And shall come forth, and they that  
have

Done good things will rejoice.

29 “Those who committed evil deeds  
Must face the judgment day,  
Because their hearts are evil, they  
From heaven are turned away.

30 “I can do nothing on My own.  
I judge by what I see.  
I do not seek My own will, but  
The will of Him who sent Me.

31 “If I bear witness of Myself,  
My witness is not true.  
32 It is another who bears witness  
Of Me and things I do.

33 “You have sent messengers out  
to John

Who told you who I am,  
34 But the witness which I have  
received

I've not received from man.

“I say these things unto you that  
You're saved if you believe.

35 He was the lamp that brightly  
shone;

You rejoiced in the light received.

36 But the witness which I have is  
greater

Than that which John told you;  
For the works the Father's given  
Me,

These are the works I do.

“These works bear witness of Me, that  
The Father sent Me to you;

37 He has borne witness to Me and  
You know His word is true.

“You have not heard His voice, and you  
His face do not perceive;

38 His word does not abide in you  
And you do not believe.

39 “You search the Scriptures,  
thinking that

In doing so you'll see  
How you will find eternal life;  
Those scriptures point to Me.

40 “You will not come to Me for life,

41 My glory's not from men,

42 But I know each of you has not  
The love of God within.

43 “I am come in My Father's name,  
But Me you don't receive;  
If another comes in his own name  
That one you will believe.

44 “You believe when one gives you  
honor, or

When another gives you fame,  
Yet you don't seek the glory which  
Comes in the Father's name.

45 “I'll not accuse you to the Father,  
But Moses in the Law;

In Moses you have set your hope,  
Yet believe not what you saw.

46 "If you believed what Moses wrote  
Then you'd believe in Me,  
47 But if you doubt his writings, then  
With Me you'll not agree."

## Chapter 6

1 After these things Jesus went away  
Across the Sea of Galilee.

2 A great crowd followed Him,  
Signs from Him they would see.

3 Up a mountain side, with His  
Disciples He took His seat,

4 Passover at hand, Jesus said,  
5 "Where buy we food to eat?"

6 He asked this to test Philip, for  
He knew what He would do;

7 Said Jesus, "Fifty dollars worth  
Is for each a bite or two."

8 Andrew, Peter's brother, said,

9 "A lad has loaves and fish,  
Five of the one, two of the other  
If that is what you wish.

"But the people are so many, that  
Much more food must be found."

10 Jesus said to His disciples, "Have  
Them sit upon the ground."

They had no tables in that place,  
Nor did they have a chair,  
But they sat on the grassy slope  
Out in the open air.

There present were five thousand men  
Or somewhere there about;

11 He took the food, then gave  
thanks and  
Began to pass it out.

12 When all had eaten and had  
their fill,

Jesus said to His disciples, "Rather,  
Any food should be lost, go  
And all the fragments gather."

13 And so they gathered up the  
pieces

From the leftovers of the bread;  
They gathered up twelve baskets full  
Once everyone was fed.

14 The people seeing the sign,  
remembered  
What He had done before.  
They said, "Of truth, this is the prophet  
Who would our kingdom restore."

15 Jesus knew what they planned  
to do,  
To Him their thoughts were known,  
That by force they would make  
Him king,  
He withdrew to be alone.

16 His disciples moved down to the  
sea

When the end of day did come,

17 They got into a boat  
And started to Capernaum.

He had not come to them, although  
The sun had since gone down,  
18 And a strong wind was blowing, and  
The waves swelled all around.

19 After rowing for several miles,  
Perhaps four, maybe three,  
They saw Him drawing near to them  
By walking on the sea.

This frightened them, but Jesus said,

20 "It's I, be not afraid."

21 Jesus they took into the boat  
And soon a landing made.

22 The next morn, all the multitude  
Looked up and down the shore.  
Jesus had not gone with His disciples;  
They found Him there no more.

23 There came other boats from  
Tiberias,  
Near where they ate the bread,  
And after Jesus had given thanks,  
Five thousand had been fed.

24 When they saw Jesus was not there  
And no disciples were around,  
They all went to Capernaum to  
See if He could be found.

25 When they found Him on the  
other side,  
It gave to them much cheer,  
And they said unto Him, "Rabbi,  
When was it that you got here?"

26 Jesus answered and said to them, "Truly I say this unto you, You don't come seeking Me because Of signs you saw Me do."

"Instead you come because of the loaves Which yesterday you ate, Because each of you had your fill, You thought this was just great.

27 "Do not work just for food, for you Know that food soon will spoil, But work for food of eternal life, For this you should always toil.

"The Son of Man will give you this, God placed His seal on the Son."

28 Therefore, they said unto Him, "Lord, Show us the works God wants done."

29 Jesus answering said to them, "This is the work of God, That you believe the one He sent And receive His approving nod."

30 Therefore they said unto the Lord, "What is this that You do? Can You perform a sign for us That we'd believe in You?"

31 "Our fathers ate manna in the wilderness; God gave it every day; Will you then give us bread from heaven As we daily go our way?"

32 And Jesus therefore said to them, "Truly, truly I say to you, It was not Moses who did give This heavenly bread to you.

"My Father gives the heavenly bread,

33 The bread which brings you life."

34 They said, "Lord give to us this bread,

Ending hunger and our strife."

35 Said Jesus, "I'm the bread of life; You may think this a wonder, But he who does believes in Me Will never thirst or hunger.

36 "I say all of you have seen Me Yet you are full of doubt.

37 Those who the Father gives shall come, And I'll not cast them out.

38 "I came down from heaven, Not to do My will, you see. I came to do the will of Him who From heaven sent Me.

39 "This is My Father's will who sent Me That of all He's given Me, I may Lose nothing, but that I should Raise it up again at the last day.

40 "Everyone who believes in the Son Will hear the Father say, 'You may enter into eternal life; I'll raise you on that last day.'

41 The Jews were grumbling because He said, "I am the bread Which came down out of heaven so The hungry may be fed."

42 They said, "Is not this Joseph's son Whose parents we all know, How can He say He came from heaven? How can He claim it's so?"

43 Jesus answering said to them, "Do Not murmur at what I say;

44 None comes to Me unless My Father, Draws him along the way.

45 "It's written in the prophets, 'And They shall be taught of God;' Those who learned from the Father come To me and give a nod.

46 "No one has seen the Father but His only begotten Son.

He has gazed on the Father, and He is the only one.

47 "Truly I say he who believes Gains life for evermore.

48 I am the bread of life, for you I open heaven's door.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 6*

49 "Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness,  
And there all their bones lie.  
50 This bread which comes from heaven, if  
You eat, you'll never die.

51 "I am that very living bread,  
From heaven I've come down.  
If anyone eats of this bread  
Then in Him I'll be found.

"That one shall live forever, for  
Within him I shall live,  
And for new life to this world  
My own flesh I will give."

52 The Jews strove among themselves,  
And Jesus heard them say,  
"How can this Man give His flesh  
for food?"

53 Said Jesus, "There's no other way.  
"Except you eat the flesh of the Son  
of Man,  
And of His blood you drink,  
I say to you, you'll have no life,  
No matter what you think.

54 "He that eats of my flesh and He  
That drinks My blood I say,  
He has been given eternal life,  
And will rise that last day.

55 "My flesh is meat, My blood is  
drink;

56 The partaker abides in Me.  
I will also abide in him,  
A new person he will be.

57 "As the Father sent me,  
Because of Him I Live;  
To him that eats of Me,  
Eternal life I'll give.

58 "This is the bread from heaven, not  
As the fathers ate and died;  
He who eats shall forever live  
In him I will abide."

59 He said this in Capernaum as  
In the synagogue He taught.

60 His disciples who were listening  
said,  
"This is a difficult thought."

61 But Jesus knew their thoughts  
and knew  
That His disciples grumbled,  
Therefore, He said to all of them,  
"Because of this you stumbled?

62 "What if you saw the Son of Man  
Rise where He was before,  
Would you therefore believe in Him  
And serve Him evermore?

63 "It is the Spirit that gives life,  
The flesh provides no wealth.  
The words I've spoken are of the Spirit,  
And they are life itself.

64 "There are some of you who don't  
believe,"  
For He knew who they were;  
He also knew who would betray Him,  
Of this He was quite sure.

65 He said, "I have said unto you,  
There's no one can be saved,  
Unless it's granted by My Father;  
It's not how you've behaved.

66 As a result of what He said  
People left Him by the score;  
Many followers withdrew from Him  
And walked with Him no more.

67 Then Jesus said to the twelve,  
"Would you then leave Me too?"

68 Simon Peter said, "Lord, where  
shall we go?

Eternal life's in you.

69 "And we believe and know you are  
The Christ of the Living God.  
Redemption's found in no one else  
And with you we will trod."

70 Jesus answered, said to them,  
"Did I

Not choose the twelve of you?  
Yet one of you has a devil who  
Determines what he will do."

71 The one of whom he spoke was  
Judas,  
Son of Simon of Iscariot,  
Although one of the twelve, he would  
The Lord's betrayal plot.

## Chapter 7

1 Then Jesus walked in Galilee,  
Along the peaceful shore  
Because the Jews desired His death  
And plotted o'er and o'er.

2 The feast of Tabernacles was at hand.  
3 His brothers asked, "Would You  
Go to Judea so Your disciples  
Might see the things You do?"

4 "No man does signs in secret if  
He would become well known.  
If You can do the signs You claim,  
The whole world should be shown."

5 His brothers did not believe. He  
said,

6 "My time is not at hand;  
Your time is always ready, but  
You do not understand.

7 "The world cannot hate you, I say;  
However, it hates Me,  
For I testify that it is evil  
And sinful things I see.

8 "You go up to the feast, but at  
This time I will not go,  
For my time has not fully come  
When I must face My foe."

9 And having said these things, He  
stayed  
Behind in Galilee,  
10 But when His brothers had gone up  
He went, but secretly.

11 The Jews sought Jesus at the feast,  
And said, "Where can He be?"

12 There was grumbling among the  
throng as they  
Discussed what kind of man is He.

13 Yet no one spoke openly for Him,  
For they all feared the Jews.

14 Then Jesus went up to the temple  
And there He taught good news.

15 The Jews, who marvelled at His  
teachings,  
Asked, "How has this man learned?  
He has not been taught by our  
rabbis,  
Yet our respect He's earned."

16 Jesus answered and said unto  
them,

"My teaching's not mine alone,  
But from the One who sent Me, it  
Comes from God's holy throne.

17 "If one would do the will of God  
He'll know My teaching's true,  
Whether I speak for God or for  
Myself in what I do.

18 "He who speaks for Himself then  
seeks  
For glory of his own,  
But he who seeks the One who sent  
Him,  
No sin in him is known.

19 "Did Moses not give you the Law?  
Yet you don't carry it out.  
Why do you seek to kill Me and  
To bring My death about?"

20 The crowd said, "You must have  
a demon;  
No one desires to kill You."

21 Said Jesus, "I did one good work  
And you marvel at what I do.

22 "Moses gave you circumcision,  
In fact from Abraham,  
And even on the Sabbath day  
You'd circumcise a man.

23 "If a man is circumcised on the  
Sabbath  
The law will not be broken,  
But if I heal on the Sabbath day,  
Evil of Me is spoken.

24 "Do not judge by appearances,  
But look to God and pray,  
Then you can give your judgment  
based  
On what God has to say."

25 Therefore, some of the people said,  
"This man they seek to kill,

26 Yet He is speaking openly  
And they are keeping still.

"Do the rulers know this is the Christ?

27 We know where He is from,  
But when the Christ appears, no one  
Knows from where He will come."

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 7*

28 Therefore, Jesus cried out in the temple,  
"You say you know My name  
And other things about Me, even  
Including from where I came.

"I've not come of Myself, I do  
Works I was sent to do.  
You know not He who sent Me, but  
He who sent Me is true.

29 "I know Him for I am from Him;  
And I know that He sent Me.  
I wish you would believe My words  
And listen to My plea."

30 They therefore sought to seize  
Him, but  
On Him none laid a hand,  
Because the hour had not yet come  
To do what God had planned.

31 Many of the multitude believed  
in Him,  
Saying, "When Christ shall come,  
What miracles do you expect from  
Him,  
That this man has not done?"

32 The Pharisees heard the multitudes  
Express these thoughts of Him;  
They and the priests sent officers  
To bring the Lord to them.

33 Said Jesus, "I'm with you a little  
while  
Then go to Him who sent Me.  
34 You'll seek Me but won't find Me,  
where  
I am you cannot be."

35 The Jews to one another said,  
"Where does He intend to go?  
There's no place in our nation that  
We don't already know.

"Will He then leave our country and  
Go out among the Greek?  
Will he leave us for them, and in  
That place believers seek?

36 "What is this statement that He  
made,  
'Soon I'll not be around,  
And where I go you cannot come;  
Seek Me, I won't be found'

37 And Jesus stood and cried out when  
The feast was nearly o'er,  
"If a man comes to Me and drinks  
Then he will thirst no more.

38 "He who believes in Me, as  
The Scriptures say it's so,  
From his innermost part  
Shall living waters flow."

39 This he spoke of the Spirit who  
Comes to those who believe;  
The Spirit was not given yet;  
His glory'd not been received.

40 Some of the multitude then said,  
"A prophet we now see."

41 Others said, "This is the Christ," or,  
"Will Christ come from Galilee?"

42 "Has not the Scripture told us that  
Christ comes from David's line,  
And that His birth in Bethlehem  
To us will be a sign?"

43 Because of Him they were  
divided.

The crowd could not agree,  
44 Some wanted to arrest Him,  
Others, to leave Him free.

45 To the priests and Pharisees went  
the officers;  
They returned empty-handed.  
The priests said, "Why didn't you  
bring Him in?  
This is what we demanded.

46 They said, "We never heard one  
speak  
As this man spoke today."

47 The Pharisees therefore answered  
them,  
"Have you, too, gone astray?

48 "No rulers and no Pharisees  
In Jesus have believed.

49 It is the ignorant of the multitude  
That all have been deceived."

50 Nicodemus, being one of them,  
The one who came at night,

51 Said, "Our law hears ere  
judging so,  
We can decide what's right."

52 They answered and said to him,  
“Are  
You also from Galilee?  
No prophet ever came from there,  
Search Scripture and you'll see.”

53 The arguments finally ran their  
course,  
The debaters were a sight.  
Hungry, tired, and ready for sleep,  
They went home for the night.

## Chapter 8

1 Jesus went up to the Mount of  
Olivet;

2 He came back early the next day;  
Into the temple where the people came,  
To hear what He had to say.

3 Scribes and Pharisees brought to  
Him a woman,

Caught in adultery,  
And having set her in the midst

4 They said, “We ask of Thee,

“This woman is an adulteress,  
We know this for a fact;  
There is no doubt about it for,  
We caught her in the act.

5 “Now in the Law which Moses  
gave

He said stone such a one;  
Do you agree with this or not?  
Should stoning now be done?”

6 He knew they asked this question so  
Accusations could be found,  
So He ignored their question; stooped  
And wrote upon the ground.

7 But when they kept on asking Him  
He said, in a solemn tone,  
“Let him among you without sin  
Be first to cast a stone.”

8 He then stooped down again and  
yet

Wrote once more on the ground,  
And when Jesus looked up again  
Only the woman was found.

9 The men had heard what Jesus  
said

And quietly slipped away,  
Convicted by their conscience  
Without a word to say.

10 He rose and straightened up, and  
then  
Said, “Woman where are they,  
Did none of them move to condemn  
you?”

11 She said, “They went away.”

Jesus said to the woman,  
“Go, leave your life of sin.  
Neither do I condemn you.”  
Then spoke to them again.

12 “I am the light of the world  
And he that follows Me,  
Shall not walk in darkness but  
Have the light of life in thee.”

13 The Pharisees said, “You bear  
witness of  
Yourself—it is not true.  
You lead the people from the Law  
In all you say and do.”

14 He said, “Though I bear witness of  
Myself, it's true, I know,  
Because I know from whence I came  
And where I'm going to go.

“But you don't know from whence I  
came,  
Will go, or what I've done;  
15 You judge according to the flesh;  
I judge not anyone.

16 “But even if I do judge, I  
Know My judgment is true.  
In it, I'm not alone, but with  
He who sent Me to you.

17 “In your law it is written:  
‘The testimony of two men is true.’

18 I bear witness of Myself, and  
My Father bears witness of me too.”

19 They were all saying to Him, “Your  
Father to us please show.”  
Jesus answered, “If you really  
knew Me,  
My Father you would know.”

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 8*

20 Jesus spoke this in the treasury  
And some of them believed;  
Because His hour was not yet come,  
Jesus was not then seized.

21 He said, "Soon I will go away  
And you'll seek Me again.  
Where I am going you cannot come,  
You shall die in your sin."

22 The Jews said, "Will He kill  
Himself?"

He goes where we can't go."

23 Again He was saying to them,  
"You all are from below.

"I say you all are of this world,  
While I come from above.  
I am not from this evil world,  
I came to show God's love.

24 "I therefore said unto you that  
In your sins you will die.  
Unless you know that I am He  
And My words not a lie."

25 And so they were saying to Him,  
"Tell us, just who are you?"  
"I'm what I said from the beginning  
And all my words are true.

26 "I've many things to say and judge;  
He who sent Me is true;  
The things I hear from Him, therefore,  
Are what I speak and do."

27 That He was speaking of the Father  
They did not realize,  
Although He had done many signs  
Before their very eyes.

28 Said Jesus, "When you lift Me up  
You'll then know who I am.  
I do naught of Myself, for I'm  
The Son of God and man.

"So I do nothing on My own,  
I speak as I am taught;  
I do these things to please Him, and  
His will is always sought.

29 "He is with Me who sent Me;  
He's not left Me alone.  
I always do what pleases Him,  
What comes from His own throne."

30 As Jesus said these words  
To all the people there,  
Many came to believe  
What Jesus had to share.

31 He said to those believing, "If,  
You continue in My word,  
Truly you're My disciples if  
You believe what you have heard.

32 "And you shall know the truth  
and then

The truth shall make you free."

33 They said, "We're the sons of  
Abraham.

Slaves we will never be."

34 He said, "Each who commits a sin  
By sin is then enslaved,  
And you are not freed from your sin  
By how you have behaved.

35 "The slave someday must leave  
the house,  
Inside he can't remain.  
He has no rights upon the house;  
The law makes this quite plain.

"The son, however, can stay home  
For he's the father's seed.

36 Therefore, if the Son makes you free  
Then you are free indeed.

37 "I know you're seed of Abraham,  
And Yet you'd take My life,  
Because My word cannot abide  
In you, so full of strife.

38 "I speak of that which in  
My Father's presence was conferred,  
Though you do that which from  
Your father's mouth you've heard."

39 They answered, said again, "We are  
The sons of Abraham."  
Said Jesus, "If he were your father  
You'd do the works of him.

40 "But now you seek to kill Me, who  
Has told the truth to you;  
Truth which I heard from God Himself,  
This Abraham did not do.

41 "You carry out deeds of your father."  
They said, "Your logic's odd,  
We were not born in fornication,  
We have one father, God."

42 Said Jesus, "If God were your Father  
Me you therefore would love,  
Because I have come from God,  
Who sent Me from above.

43 "You do not understand, because  
My word you cannot hear.

44 You are sons of your father, the  
devil,  
And his desires you hold dear.

"He was a murderer from the start;  
In speech he tells a lie,  
For he speaks from his nature, so  
Follow him and you will die.

45 "Because I speak to you the truth  
You still do not believe;

46 Which of you convicts Me of sin?  
Why not My word receive?

47 "Who is of God will hear God's word,  
But some of you don't hear;  
So therefore you are not of God  
To Me it does appear."

48 The Jews said, "You have a  
demon, and

A Samaritan must be."

49 "I have no demon," Jesus said,  
"And you dishonor Me.

50 "I seek not to glorify Myself,  
The judges will come some day.

51 If anyone would keep My words  
Death will not come His way."

52 The Jews said, "Yes, you have a  
demon;

Abraham and the prophets died;  
Yet you say if we keep your words,  
Then from death we can hide.

53 "Are you greater than Abraham?  
And then the prophets, too?  
Who do you fancy yourself to be?  
Again we ask of you."

54 He answered, "If I honor Myself,  
My honor is nothing at all.  
It is my Father who honors me,  
The God on whom you call.

55 "But you've not come to know Him, I  
Know Him, and this is true;  
If I don't know Him, I'd  
Be a liar just like you.

56 "Abraham rejoiced to see My day;  
He saw it and was glad."

57 They said, "You couldn't have seen  
Abraham,  
Fifty years you have not had."

58 Said Jesus, "Truly I say to you,  
Before Abraham was, I am."

59 Therefore, they picked up stones to  
stone Him,  
Saying, "Here's a blasphemous man."  
But Jesus hid Himself from them,  
For His time had not yet come,  
So Jesus slipped through the crowd  
To complete what He'd begun.

## Chapter 9

1 He saw a man, blind from his birth,  
As He passed by one morn.

2 His disciples asked, "Did his parents  
sin  
That blind he should be born?"

3 He answered, "This man's, nor his  
parents'  
Sins caused him to be blind,  
But so God could be manifest  
In the works you will find.

4 "I must then work the works of God  
As long as it is day;  
For night will surely come, when  
one's  
Work will be laid away.

5 "While in the world, I light the world  
So all mankind can see.  
And all those who believe My words  
A light to them I'll be."

6 Then Jesus spat upon the ground  
And from that ground made clay.  
He pressed it to the blind man's eyes  
And sent the man away.

7 He said, "Go wash in Siloam's pool."  
He went and washed as told,  
And when he came back he could see;  
Could everything behold.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 9*

8 The neighbors who knew him as a  
beggar

Asked, "Is not this the one  
Who used to sit outside and beg  
Under the burning sun?"

9 Some said of him, "Yes, it is he."  
Others said, "No, it is not,  
Although we all agree that he  
Resembles him a lot."

The one who had been blind spoke up,  
He said, "I am the one."

10 Therefore, they all asked of the man,  
"Just how was this thing done?"

11 "Jesus made clay and did anoint  
My eyes and said to me,  
'Go to Siloam's pool and wash.'  
I did, now I can see."

12 They said to him, "Where is this man,  
Where can Jesus be found?"

He said, 'I do not know, for I  
Was blind when He was around.'

13 They took him to the Pharisees  
To see what they would say;

14 Now it was on a Sabbath when  
Jesus had made the clay.

15 "How is it you received your sight?"  
He was asked by the Pharisees.  
He said, "He placed clay on my eyes;  
I washed, and now I see."

16 Some of the Pharisees then said,  
"He breaks the Sabbath day;  
Therefore, He cannot be from God.  
Look in the Law, we say."

But others there among them said,  
"How can a sinful man  
Perform such signs as these? We'd have  
You tell us, if you can."

17 They asked, "What do you think of  
Him

Since He has made you see?"  
The blind man said, "He is a prophet,  
At least, it seems to me."

18 The Jews did not believe hit; they  
Thought he was never blind.  
Therefore, they sought his parents,  
The truth they'd try to find.

19 And when they found his parents  
they

Said, "We would ask of thee,  
You say this, your son, was born blind;  
Tell us, how does he see?"

20 His parents said, "This is our son,  
He was born blind, it's true,  
21 But how it is that he now sees  
We can't explain to you.

"We do not know the place he went,  
Or who performed the cure;  
Just ask him, for he is of age;  
He can tell you, we're sure."

22 They said this for they knew the  
Jews

Had agreed they should cast out  
Anyone from the synagogue who

said,

"Jesus is the Christ, no doubt.

23 "So for this reason," the parents said,  
"Ask him, he is of age, this one."  
To be cast from the synagogue  
Would cause them to be shunned.

24 So for a second time they called him,  
The man who had been blind,  
They said, "Give God the glory and  
You will find peace of mind.

"We know this Man's a sinner; at  
Your healing people saw  
Him working on the Sabbath day,  
Which is against the Law."

25 He answered, "Whether He's a sinner  
I really do not know,  
But I know whereas I once was blind  
I see now where I go."

26 Therefore, they said again to him,  
"What did He do to you?  
How did He open up your eyes?  
This time answer us true."

27 He said, "I told you even now,  
And all my words were true.  
The story I repeat, would you  
Be His disciples, too?"

28 They all turned on him with scorn:  
"His disciple you must be.  
But we all follow Moses' law  
As you can clearly see.

29 "We know that God spoke unto Moses,  
But as for this strange man,  
We do not know where He is from,  
Please, tell us if you can."

30 He said, "Here's an amazing thing;  
I really am surprised.  
You do not know from where He came,  
Yet He opened up my eyes.

31 "We know God does not hear sinners,  
But ever since time began,  
If one would do the will of God  
God then would hear that man.

32 "It has been so since creation,  
I think that you will find  
You never heard of anyone  
Who opened eyes of the blind.

33 "If this man weren't from God,  
there would  
Be nothing He could do.  
If you search in the Scripture, you  
Will find that this is true."

34 They answered and said, "You  
Were born in sin, no doubt.  
And still you try to teach us."  
And so they put him out.

35 Jesus heard they'd cast him out,  
He looked for him and said,  
"Do you believe in the Son of Man?  
By Him will you be led?"

36 He answered and said to Jesus,  
"My Lord, just who is He?  
That I may then believe in Him,  
The one who made me see."

37 Said Jesus, "You have seen Him and  
He stands before you now.  
He is the One who talks to you.  
Will you before Me bow?"

38 He said, "Lord, I believe," and he  
Then worshipped Him right there.  
Although reproved by the Pharisees,  
He found great loving care.

39 "For judgment I came," said Jesus,  
That all the blind may see.  
And those who see will be blind if  
They do not believe in Me."

40 Some Pharisees were standing there  
And heard Him say these words,  
Said, "So, you think that we are blind,  
Is that what we have heard?"

41 And Jesus said, "If you were blind  
Then you would have no sin,  
But you say we see clearly, so  
Your sin remains within."

## Chapter 10

1 "He who does not enter by  
The sheepfold's door I say,  
Is a robber and a thief who tries  
To climb up some other way.

2 "It's He who enters by the door  
Who's shepherd of the sheep;  
3 The doorkeeper opens to him.  
The sheep he'll safely keep.

"He calls His sheep by name, and they  
All recognize His voice;  
He leads them out to pastures where  
The flock can all rejoice.

4 "When He puts forth His own, before  
The flock He will then go,  
And they will follow Him, for their  
Own shepherd's voice they know.

5 "A stranger they'll not follow; from  
A stranger they will flee;  
They do not know a stranger's voice,  
A stranger's they'll not be."

6 And Jesus used this parable  
As to the crowds He spoke;  
They didn't understand, for they  
Were a hard-hearted folk.

7 Said Jesus, "I say to you of  
The sheepfold I'm the door,  
8 They were all thieves and robbers,  
they

Who made these claims before.

9 "Yes, I'm the door into the fold,  
So you must come through Me,  
And if you do you will be mine  
For all eternity.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 10*

"You shall go in and out,  
And dwell in pastures green;  
10 The thief comes but to kill and  
steal;  
He's of a spirit mean.

"I came that they might have life, and  
Have it abundantly;  
11 I am the shepherd of the sheep,  
For them I die willingly.

12 "He who's a hireling, not a  
shepherd,  
Not the owner of the sheep,  
He runs away when he sees the wolf,  
The flock he will not keep.

"The wolf snatches some of them,  
and all

The rest he scatters wide.

13 The hireling flees because he's hired  
And in them has no pride.

14 "I am the good shepherd, as  
You all can clearly see;  
I know all of My own sheep,  
And My own sheep know Me.

15 "Even as I know the Father,  
By the Father I am known.  
I lay down My life for the sheep,  
For them I will atone.

16 "And other sheep I have as well  
Which are not of this fold;  
I must bring all of them as well  
Out of the rain and cold.

"They shall become one flock as soon  
As My voice they all hear;  
The sheep will have one shepherd, and  
To Him they are all dear.

17 "Therefore the Father loves Me; He's  
With Me as I'm with men,  
Because I will lay down My life  
To take it up again.

18 "No man takes it from Me, but I  
Lay it down of My own.  
I can lay it down and take it up;  
This commandment God made  
known."

19 A division arose among the Jews  
Because these things they heard,  
20 They said, "He has a demon, why  
Do you listen to His word?"

21 Said others, "He is not possessed  
As you can plainly see.  
A demon cannot cure the blind  
Or heal the sick, can he?"

22, 23 Jesus was in the temple area  
Walking in Solomon's Colonnade,  
Winter in Jerusalem was always when  
The Feast of Dedication was made

24 The Jews said, "If you are the Christ,  
Don't keep us in suspense;  
To desire to remain unknown  
To us does not make sense."

25 He said, "I told you who I am,  
But My words you don't receive,  
Nor the works I did in My Father's  
name

You just would not believe.

26 "But you do not believe in Me  
Because you're not My sheep;  
27 My sheep know My voice  
And all My words they'll keep.

28 "I give eternal life to them  
And they shall never die;  
No one can snatch them from My hand,  
No matter how they try.

29 "My Father's given them to Me,  
His only begotten Son.  
No one can snatch them from His  
hand.

30 My Father and I are one."

31 The Jews took stones to stone Him,  
32 "My good works you did see,"  
Said Jesus, "So I ask of you  
For which do you stone Me?"

33 "For a good work we stone you not,  
But for your blasphemy,  
You, being just a man, yet make  
Yourself out God to be."

34 "Is it not written in your law?"  
Jesus asked, "Have you not read  
In Scripture, 'You are gods?' This is  
What your own law has said.

35 "If He referred to them as gods  
To whom the Word of God came,  
And the Scripture cannot be broken,  
It always remains the same.

36 "You charge Him Who God sanctified  
And sent to earthly sod,  
That I blasphemē because I said  
I am the Son of God?"

37 "Do not believe in Me unless  
I do My Father's will."

38 But if I do My Father's work  
Believe the works then still.

"These things I do so you'll understand  
And make it plain to see,  
That I am in the Father, and  
The Father dwells in Me."

39 Again they sought to seize Him, so  
He thought it would be wise

40 If He went beyond the Jordan to  
The place where John baptized.

41 And many came unto the Lord  
While He was staying there,  
And Jesus taught the multitude  
Because for them He cared.

They said, "John has performed no sign  
When with us he did share;

It's true what he said about this Man,"  
42 And many believed in Him there.

## Chapter 11

1 Lazarus lived in Bethany;  
Mary and Martha lived there too,  
And Lazarus became quite sick  
In spite of all they could do.

2 It was Mary who anointed His feet  
And wiped them with her hair;  
Now that her brother was very sick  
She knew that Christ would care.

3 The sisters sent a message, "Lord  
He whom you love is sick,"

4 But when He got the message, He  
Did not start out very quick.

"This sickness," Jesus said,  
"Will glorify the Holy One.  
It will not end in death  
But honor God's own Son."

5 Now Jesus loved Martha and her  
sister

And He loved Lazarus, too.

6 When He heard Lazarus was sick  
He knew what He would do.

He remained two days longer,

7 Then to His disciples said,  
"Let us go again to Judea  
For Lazarus is sick in bed."

8 The disciples said to Him,  
"Master,

The last time we were there  
The Jews all sought to stone You, so  
To go, do we really dare?"

9 Said Jesus, "Hasn't the day twelve  
hours

When the sun shines clear and bright?  
One does not stumble if he walks then  
Because he sees that light.

10 "Only at night there's danger  
When a man might stumble and fall.  
The reason for that is simple,  
Because he has no light at all."

11 Then Jesus also said to them,  
"Our friend Lazarus is asleep.  
I must go there and awaken him  
So his sisters will not weep."

12 They said, "Lord if he is asleep  
Then soon he will recover."

13 But Jesus had spoken of his death,  
As they would soon discover.

They thought He meant sleep literally,

14 Therefore, He plainly said,  
"I did not mean a restful sleep,  
For our friend Lazarus is dead.

15 "For your sakes I am glad that  
when

He died we were not there.  
So that you will believe in Me,  
Let's go to him and share."

16 Said Thomas, who's called Didymus,  
To Jesus and his friends nearby,  
"Let us also go with Him, that  
With Him we may also die."

17 When Jesus arrived in Bethany,  
Lazarus had been dead four days.

18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem,  
About two miles away.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 11*

19 Many Jews came to the sisters,  
To comfort them with a word.

20 Martha went out to meet Jesus  
When of His arrival she heard.

But Mary stayed in the house.

21 To Jesus, Martha said,  
"Lord if You had been here, I know  
My brother would not be dead.

22 "Even now I know what ere you ask  
God will bring it about."

23 He said, "Your brother will rise  
again

If your faith has no doubt."

24 Said Martha, "I know he'll rise again  
On resurrection day."

25 Said Jesus, "I'm the resurrection  
And the life, is what I say.

26 Even though one be dead,  
A new life he'll receive.

If he believes, he'll never die;  
Martha, do you believe?"

27 She said, "Yes Lord, You are the  
Christ,

The Son of God. I believe.  
And You have come into the world  
Sin and sorrow to relieve."

28 Then Martha arose and went her  
way

Calling Mary secretly,  
"The Teacher has come, He is here,  
And He has asked for thee."

29 The Jews soothed Mary in the  
house;

30 She quickly rose and left the room.

31 They too went out and followed her;  
They thought she was going to the  
tomb.

32 When Mary found where Jesus was,  
She fell at His feet and said,  
"Lord, if You'd have been here, then  
My brother would not be dead."

33 When Jesus saw her weeping,  
With Jews who wept also,  
Jesus was moved in spirit and  
Was troubled by their woe.

34 He said, "Where have you laid  
him?" They

Said, "Lord, please come and see."

35 Jesus bowed and wept with  
them, and said,

"Mary, believe in Me."

36 Some Jews said, "See! How He loved  
him."

37 While others who were crying,  
Said, "If He opened blind men's eyes  
Could He have stopped his dying?"

38 Jesus, therefore, being deeply moved,  
Went with them to the tomb;  
It was a cave within a hill,  
A small and narrow room.

A large stone lay against the cave.

39 Jesus said, "Remove the stone."  
And Martha, sister of the deceased,  
Said, "Lord, leave it alone.

"He has been dead four days;  
The body's begun to decay.  
It's better to leave the stone in place;  
Outside the cave we'll pray."

40 Said Jesus, "I said if you believed,  
God's glory you would see,  
So therefore roll the stone away  
And leave the rest to Me."

41 And so they moved the stone,  
then Jesus

Raised up His eyes and said,  
"I thank You that You hear Me even  
When I pray for the dead.

42 "I know You always hear Me, but  
So the people here can see;  
They may observe the things we do  
And believe that You sent Me."

43 Then He cried, "Lazarus come  
forth."

44 He who had died came out.  
He was bound both hand and foot,  
With grave cloth wrapped about.

Said Jesus, "Loose him, let him go."

45 And seeing what He'd done,  
Many of those among the crowd  
Believed He was God's Son.

46 But some went to the Pharisees  
And told what they had seen;  
47 Therefore, the priests and Pharisees  
A council did convene.

They said, "What are we going to do?  
For this we do perceive,  
48 If we let him go on like this  
On Him all will believe."

49 But one of them named Caiaphas,  
Who was high priest that year,  
Said, "You know nothing at all, but  
To me it does appear:

50 "That we must be expedient,  
The people we must cherish;  
'Tis better one should die for all  
Than have a nation perish."

51 He did not say this of himself.  
Being the high priest that year,  
He prophesied Jesus would die  
52 For all people far and near.

53 From that day on they planned  
His death.

54 Jesus walked no more among Jews.  
He went away to a city called Ephraim  
And there He taught His views.

55 Now the Jews' Passover was at hand  
And many to Jerusalem came,  
Some got there early to purify  
Themselves in God's Holy name.

56 Many were seeking Jesus as  
In temple gates they stood;  
They said, "Do you think He will come,  
Or think He even should?"

57 The Pharisees and priests had  
ordered  
If He came to Jerusalem,  
They were to report it to the council  
So they could seize Him.

## Chapter 12

1 Six days before the Passover,  
Jesus went to Bethany,  
Where Lazarus lived, the one He  
raised  
And who death did not see.

2 They made for Him a supper there,  
And Martha served each guest,  
And Lazarus reclined as well,  
Along with all the rest.

3 Mary took a pound of costly ointment  
And anointed Jesus' feet.  
She wiped them with her hair and  
thus  
The whole room smelled so sweet.

4 But Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve,  
Was reclining near the door;  
5 Said, "Why was this not sold and  
the funds

Then given to the poor?"

6 He had no interest in the poor,  
Not even one little bit,  
But he controlled the money box  
And used to steal from it.

7 Said Jesus, "She anoints Me for  
burial,  
So let her alone, I say;  
8 The poor will be with you always,  
But I'll be gone some day."

9 When the Jews learned He was  
there, they came  
Not to hear what He said,  
But that they might see Lazarus  
Whom He'd raised from the dead.

10 The chief priests all took counsel  
then  
To plan what they would do;  
They said, "To destroy His teachings,  
we  
Had best kill Lazarus, too."

11 Because on account of Lazarus  
Many Jews had gone away  
And were believing on Jesus Christ;  
The number grew each day.

12 The next day, a great multitude  
Had gathered in the street;  
When they heard he was near, they all  
Went out the Lord to meet.

13 They cut branches from palm trees,  
And they began to sing,  
"Blessed is He whom God has sent.  
Is this not Israel's king?"

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 12*

14 Jesus found a donkey, on  
Which there was put a coat.  
Then He climbed upon its back,  
Just as the prophets wrote.

15 "Fear not daughter of Zion, see!  
When your king will appear  
Sitting upon a donkey's colt;  
You'll know God's kingdom's near."

16 The disciples didn't understand  
at first;  
But when Christ was glorified  
They remembered what was  
written and  
Things done before He died.

17 The crowd that was with Him when  
He called Lazarus from the grave  
And raised him from the dead,  
All said, "Israel He could save."

18 The crowd went out to meet Him ere  
He reached the city wall.  
Because He had performed a sign  
They said, "He's Lord of all."

19 The Pharisees said to one another,  
"We are not doing any good,  
The whole world's going after Him,  
As we had feared it would."

20 Now there were certain Greeks  
among  
The ones who worshipped there  
21 They came to Phillip and they said;  
"With Jesus we'd like to share."

22 Philip sought out Andrew and  
The two to Jesus came.  
They said, "Some Greeks would  
meet You, for  
They have heard of Your fame."

23 In answer Jesus said to them,  
"The time has now appeared  
For the Son of Man to be glorified,  
The hour that I once feared.

24 "Unless a grain falls in the earth  
It's by itself alone,  
But if it dies it bears much fruit,  
That is how wheat is sown.

25 "He who loves his life loses it  
Amidst this worldly strife.  
But he who hates his life shall keep it  
And have eternal life.

26 "If you serve Me you'll follow, and  
Where I am, you're there, too;  
I've honor from My Father. Serve  
Me and He'll honor you.

27 "My soul has become troubled, and  
I don't know what to say,  
Shall I ask for deliverance?  
No, I was sent this way.

28 "Father, won't You glorify Your  
name?"  
A voice like a thunder chain  
Said, "I have glorified it before  
And I'll glorify it again."

29 The multitude there did hear it,  
Said, "It has thundered loud."  
Said others, "An angel spoke to Him."  
There was division in the crowd.

30 Jesus answered and said to all,  
"This voice that you just heard  
Was not for Me, but is for you.  
So you would hear God's word.

31 "Now is the judgment of this  
world;  
Its ruler's fall you'll see,  
32 If I be lifted up from earth,  
I'll draw all men to Me."

33 He said this thing to indicate  
The death he was going to die,  
And to let His disciples know  
The time was drawing nigh.

34 Therefore the multitude replied,  
"We have heard in the Law  
That the Christ is to remain forever,  
To be worshipped in awe.

"You say the Son of Man must rise,  
Who is this Son of Man?  
Give us a sign so we will know,  
Reveal Him if you can."

35 Therefore He said to them, "For a  
Little longer you have light.  
Walk while the light's among you, don't  
Wait for the dark of night.

"The one who walks in darkness will  
Quite surely go astray,  
He can't see where he goes; therefore,  
He cannot find his way.

36 "While you have the Light,  
    believe in It  
That you'd become God's sons."  
These things He spoke unto the crowd,  
Then hid when He was done.

37 Though He'd worked many signs,  
    yet in  
Him they did not believe,

38 That Isaiah's word might be fulfilled,  
"Lord, our report is not received."

39 Also Isaiah was inspired to write,  
"Although the Lord's arm is revealed,  
40 He blinded eyes and hardened  
    hearts,  
Lest they repent and be healed."

41 These things Isaiah wrote because  
He had seen the Lord's glory,  
And he wrote down what he had seen;  
It wasn't just a story.

42 Many rulers there believed in Him,  
But would not dare confess it  
Lest they be cast from the synagogue,  
By Pharisees unblessed.

43 The Pharisees strove very hard  
To be approved of men,  
Rather than be approved by God  
And have true peace within.

44 Then Jesus raised His voice and  
    said,  
"If you believe in Me, alone,  
You believe the one who sent Me.  
This belief leads to God's throne.

45 "And if you have seen Me, you've  
    seen  
The One by whom I'm sent.  
46 I have come as light unto the  
    world  
That darkness might be rent.

47 "If any hears My sayings and  
Then turns and goes his way,  
He has One who judges him  
On the judgment day.  
"I did not come to judge the world,  
But that it might be saved.  
I know you have rejected Me  
By the way you have behaved.

48 "He who does not receive My sayings,  
If by him they are rejected,  
That one will not be judged by Me  
Yet judgment's not neglected.

49 "I have not spoken on My own,  
But as the Father commanded.  
He sent Me and told Me what to say,  
I've done as He demanded.

50 "I know what He has commanded  
    and

In the last day you will see,  
He has commanded eternal life,  
Just as the Father told to Me."

## Chapter 13

1 Before the Passover Jesus knew  
His hour was at hand,  
When He'd depart from this world and  
Return to the Father's land.

Having loved His own who were in  
    the world,  
He loved them to the end;  
He would protect and keep them as  
A true and loving friend.

2 During supper the devil had  
Put into Judas' heart  
To betray Jesus, for Judas was  
Now ready to do his part.

3 Jesus knowing He came from the  
    Father,  
And had all things from His hand,  
He had come forth from God and  
    would  
Go back at God's command.

4 Then Jesus rose from supper and  
His garments laid aside,  
He girded Himself with a towel,  
And His disciples eyed.

5 He poured water into a basin  
And began to wash their feet,  
And wipe them with a towel to cleanse  
The dust from off the street.

6 When Jesus came to Simon Peter,  
Peter said, "What do You do?  
Would You really try to wash my feet  
And those of others, too?"

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 13*

7 Said Jesus, "What I'm doing now  
You do not understand,  
But you will later realize  
Why this thing I demand."

8 Said Peter, "You'll not wash my feet,  
Your servant I would be,"  
Said Jesus, "If I don't wash you,  
You have no part in Me."

9 Simon Peter to Jesus turned  
And this is what he said,  
"Then Lord wash not just my feet,  
but  
Also my hands and head."

10 Said Jesus, "He who's bathed is  
clean  
And needs but wash his feet,  
And I say most of you are clean,  
But one of you does cheat."

11 For He knew who was betraying  
Him,  
And that is why He said,  
"Not all of you are clean and by  
My Spirit have been led."

12 When He had washed their feet  
and put  
His garments on again,  
He said, "I would explain my deed  
Before supper we begin.

13 "You call me Lord and Teacher, and  
In this thing you are right.

14 If I who am your teacher have  
Washed all your feet tonight,

15 "Should you not follow My example,  
And do as I have done,  
And be a servant to one another,  
Minister to everyone?

16 "A servant's not greater than his  
master,  
Neither is the one who's sent.  
Greater than the one who sent him,  
though  
For him his life is spent.

17 "If you understand all of these  
things,  
And all these things you do,  
Then I will make this promise that  
Blessings will come to you.

18 "I do not speak of all of you,  
The ones I chose I know,  
But that the Scripture may be fulfilled  
There's one here who's My foe.

"He says that he is one of us, but  
He's not what he claims to be,  
Although he eats of My bread He  
Lifts his heel against Me.

19 "From now on I am telling you  
Of things to come about,  
So that when they do occur you will  
Believe and never doubt.

20 "Truly, truly I say to you,  
When I send you another,  
Receive Him and therefore you  
Will also receive My Father."

21 When Jesus had said these  
words He  
Was troubled, then testified,  
"Truly one of you will betray Me.  
It cannot be denied."

22 The disciples looked at one  
another,  
Each of their minds was seeking  
To try to tell which one it was  
Of whom the Lord was speaking.

23 The disciple whom Jesus loved,  
And next to Jesus leaned,

24 Was asked by Simon Peter,  
saying,  
"Tell us of whom He means."

25 The one by Jesus then said,  
"Lord,  
Who is it? Who would dare?"

26 He said, "The one for whom I dip,  
The sop I do prepare."

Then Jesus dipped the sop and gave  
It to Judas Iscariot.

27 Then Satan entered into Judas.  
Jesus said, "Quickly, carry out the plot."

28 When Jesus said these things to  
Judas,  
No one there knew just why,  
29 Since Judas had the moneybox  
They supposed he went to buy.

Or perhaps He was suggesting that  
He give some to the poor.  
So, they did not know why he left,  
Why Judas went out the door.

30 Once he'd received the morsel, Judas  
Went out into the night;  
From henceforth he would not walk  
With the one who could bring light.

31 When Judas had gone out from  
them,  
To the others Jesus cried,  
"Now glory comes to the Son of Man  
And God is glorified.

32 "If God is glorified in Him  
He's glorified also;  
This will come without delay,  
Keep watch so you will know.

33 "Children I'm with you a little while.  
You seek Me; I told the Jews,  
Where I am going you cannot come  
Pay attention to My views.

34 "A new command I give to you  
That you love one another;  
35 All men will know you are Mine if  
You each show love to your brother."

36 Peter turned and said to Jesus,  
"Lord,  
Where are you going now?"  
Jesus said, "At this time, you can't  
come,  
But later, I avow."

37 Peter again spoke to the Lord,  
"Right now I'd follow You,  
For You I would give my life, what  
More would you have me do?"

38 Jesus said, "Would you lay down  
your life?  
For Me are you prepared to die?  
Before the cock crows in the morning  
Three times Me you'll deny.

## Chapter 14

1 "Let not your heart be troubled;  
Believe in God, and in Me, too.  
2 In My Father's house are many  
mansions,  
Which I go to prepare for you.

"If this weren't so, I would tell you  
3 And if I go to prepare,  
Be sure I'll come again, and I  
Will come and take you there.

"I want you to be with Me forever,  
This is why I say,  
4 You know where I am going, and  
You also know the way."

5 Thomas spoke and said, "Lord,  
where

You go we do not know;  
Therefore, how can we know the way  
Unless You tell us so."

6 Jesus softly said to Thomas,  
"I am the way, you see;  
I also am the truth and life;  
You come to God through Me.

7 "If you had known Me, Thomas,  
You'd know My Father too;  
From now on you know Him,  
For now I live in you."

8 Said Philip, "Lord, show us the Father  
And we'll be satisfied."

9 Said Jesus, "Don't you know Me? I've  
Walked daily by your side.

"I've told you if you have seen Me  
You've seen the Father, too,  
For the Father dwells in Me, this  
should  
Be apparent unto you.

10 "Don't you believe I'm in the  
Father?

In Me, God, you can see.  
The things I say and works I do, are  
Because He lives in Me.

11 "Believe Me that I'm in the Father  
And He in Me does dwell,  
Or else believe on account of the  
works,  
Which do a message tell.

12 "Truly I say to each of you,  
Don't doubt, believe in Me.  
You'll do the works that I do, and  
13 Even greater works you'll see.

"Because I'm going to My Father,  
Prayer in My name is done.  
I will do this so that the Father will  
Be glorified in the Son.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 15*

14 "Whatever you ask in My name,  
That is what I will do.

15 If you love Me keep My  
commandments  
Is what I ask of you.

16 "I will ask My Father, and another  
Comforter He will send  
Who will be with you forever,  
And He will be your Friend.

17 "This friend will be truth's Spirit,  
whom  
The world cannot receive  
Because it does not know Him, for  
In Him they'll not believe.

"Believers all will know Him, though,  
For He abides in you,  
And He'll be in you always, you  
Will know My words are true.

18 "I will not leave you desolate,  
19 Soon you'll see Me no more;  
I will again come to you but,  
Not as I came before.

"Because I live, you shall live and  
20 In that day you will know  
That I am in the Father and  
You are in Me, also.

21 "The one who truly loves Me will  
Keep all of My commands,  
And he will be loved by the Father,  
My love He'll understand."

22 Judas, not Iscariot, said to Him,  
"Lord, what has come about  
That you'll disclose yourself to us,  
Yet leave the world in doubt?"

23 Jesus answered and said unto him,  
"He who loves Me keeps My word;  
Therefore My Father will love him,  
That one He will undergird.

"For we will come unto him,  
And there make our abode.  
We will ease his burdens,  
And also share his load.

24 "He who does not keep all My words  
Then Me he does not love;  
The words you hear are not Mine,  
but  
The Father's from above.

25 "These things I have said to you  
while

Abiding with you still,  
26 But the Holy Spirit whom the  
Father sends

Will come and My place fill.

"He will teach all things, then you'll,  
Remember what I said,  
The days we walked together, and  
Along the paths were led.

27 "Peace I now leave with you;  
My peace I give today;  
Not as the world gives, do I give;  
My peace goes not away.

"Let not your heart be troubled,  
Nor let it ever fear.

28 You heard Me say I go away,  
But that should bring you cheer.

"Yes, I truly will go away,  
But come again I will.  
I go to be with the Father, because  
Greater than I, He is still.

29 "Now I have told you all these things  
Before they come about,  
So that when they do come to pass,  
You'll believe and will not doubt.

30 "I will not speak much more with  
you,  
The world's prince does appear,  
And he has nothing in Me, but  
This prince's time is here.

31 "I'd have the world know I love  
the Father  
And do what He demands.  
Arise, let's go from here and be  
Faithful to His commands."

## **C**hapter 15

1 "My Father is the husbandman,  
I am the true vine today,  
2 And every branch that bears not fruit  
He takes that branch away.

"And every branch that does bear, He  
Will carefully look o'er,  
And then will He prune that branch  
So it will bear much more.

3 "Because of the word I spoke to you  
You are already clean,  
If you continue to abide in Me  
The good fruit will be seen.

4 "A branch must abide in the vine  
Or fruit it can't produce.  
A branch that's severed from the vine  
Is of very little use.

5 "I am the vine, you are branches,  
Therefore, abide in Me.  
Apart from Me you bear no fruit  
For this old world to see.

6 If a man abide not in Me,  
As a branch he is cast out.  
The branch is withered and  
gathered then,  
Cast into the fire without doubt.

7 "If you then abide in Me  
And My words abide in you,  
Then you can ask whate'er you will  
And nothing I won't do.

8 "By this My Father's glorified,  
That much fruit you should bear,  
And so prove to be My disciples  
As with others you shall share.

9 "Just as My Father has loved Me,  
Even so have I loved you;  
Again I say, continue in Me,  
In all you do, be true.

10 "If you keep My commandments, in  
My love you will abide,  
As I have kept My Father's  
commands  
And in His love I hide.

11 "These things I've spoken that  
My joy  
May be made full in you,  
And that your joy may be full in  
The things you say and do.

12 "You know that I have loved you, now  
I give you this command  
That you love one another. This  
I always will demand.

13 "Greater love has not one than  
this  
Who gives his life for a friend.  
14 If you do what I command you,  
You're My friends to the end.

15 "No longer do I call you servants,  
for  
In your Master's plan you've part,  
But I have called you friends for  
you are  
So very dear unto My heart.

"All things I have heard from My  
Father  
To you I have made known.

16 You did not come and choose Me,  
but  
I chose you for My own.

"I appointed you to go bear fruit  
And that your fruit remain,  
That what you ask My Father, He  
Will give you in My name.

17 "Again I give you this  
command,

Love one another true.

18 The world may hate you, but it  
hated  
Me before it hated you.

19 "If you were truly of the world,  
The world would love its own,  
But you are not of this world, so  
They won't leave you alone.

20 "I chose you out of all the world  
And by the world you're hated.  
A servant's not greater than his  
master,  
This I have often stated.

"If the world has persecuted Me  
They'll do the same to you;  
If they keep My Word, then therefore,  
They'll also keep yours, too.

21 "All these things they will do to you  
If you're true to My name,  
For they don't know who sent Me, and  
That is their greatest shame.

22 "If I'd not come and spoken to them  
Then guilty they'd not be,  
But now they've no excuse, for their  
Sin everyone can see.

23 "He who hates Me then also hates  
The Father just as well.  
This is the case because the Father  
And I together dwell.

24 "If I had not done among them  
Works which none other did,  
Then they would not have sin, and so  
Their folly would be hid.

"But they have done this to Me and  
Have seen My works as well;  
They hated both Me and My Father;  
This is very sad to tell.

25 "But this had to come to pass  
That is written in their laws,  
The word which had to be fulfilled:  
They hated Me without cause."

26 "But when the helper comes from  
the Father,  
Which I will send to thee,  
The Spirit of Truth and Righteousness  
Will witness to you of Me.

27 "He will give power and knowledge,  
then  
You will bear witness, too,  
Because you were with Me from the  
start  
And will do the things I do."

## Chapter 16

1 "These things I've spoken to you that  
You may be kept from stumbling,  
For many things will come to you  
Which will be very humbling.

2 "They'll cast you from the synagogue  
And some of you they'll kill,  
And whoever does the killing  
Will think they do God's will.

3 "These things they will do to you, for  
The Father they've not known,  
And of Me they've no knowledge, they  
Think only of their own.

4 "I did not speak these things before  
For their hour was not yet here,  
But you'll remember when it comes  
And these words bring you cheer.

"I did not say this when we met,  
When you first followed Me,  
Because I was with you then, and  
My works you all could see.

5 "But now I'm going to return  
Unto the One who sent Me,  
6 You do not ask where I am going,  
But you're sorrowful, I can see.

7 "But I tell you the truth—it is  
Best for you that I go;  
It I don't, the Helper will not come  
To teach what you should know.

"But if I go I will send Him,  
8 He'll come and convict of sin,  
And He will teach of  
righteousness  
And bring judgment before men.

9 "He will convict men of their sin,  
Who don't believe in Me.  
That is their key problem,  
Which they need to see.

10 "He will convict of righteousness  
Then they'll see quite clear  
That I've gone to My Father  
And no longer am seen here.

11 "He'll convict of judgment, for the  
world's  
Prince is judged, I avow;  
12 I have more things to say to you,  
But you can't bear them now.

13 "But when the Spirit comes to you,  
He will speak what He hears said.  
He will guide you into all truth,  
And tell you what's ahead.

14 "All things the Father has are mine,  
He placed them in My care,  
15 So the Spirit takes what is mine  
And with you He will share.

16 "Soon you will not see Me, then  
Soon you will see Me again,  
Before I go to My Father,  
And you will not see Me then".

17 His disciples said to one another,  
"What does the Master mean,  
'A little while, you'll not see Me,  
And then I will be seen?'

18 So many questions crossed their  
minds,  
They all were full of doubt;  
"What does He mean by 'a little  
while'?"  
What does He talk about?"

19 Knowing they wished to question Him  
Jesus said, "Why can't you see?  
A little while, I won't be seen,  
And then again see Me?"

20 "Truly I say this unto you,  
You'll weep and you will cry,  
But all the world will rejoice when  
The Son of Man does die.

"Though you be very sorrowful,  
It will be turned to joy.  
Your joy will succeed your sorrow,  
For death I will destroy.

21 "Whenever a woman travails, she  
Has sorrow and has pain,  
The hour comes for her to deliver,  
And her body travails with strain.

"After she gives birth to the child, she  
Remembers the pain no more.  
A child has been born to her,  
And greater joy is in store.

22 "Today I've brought you sorrow, for  
I've said I will depart,  
But I will come to you again;  
You'll have a joyful heart.

"No one can take your joy from you,  
23 You'll question not, that day.  
Ask the Father in My name,  
You'll receive it then, I say.

24 "You have asked nothing in My name,  
Just ask, and you'll receive,  
So that your joy will be made full  
As in Me you believe.

25 "I have spoken in symbolic words,  
Someday, I'll make things plain.  
26 I do not say I'll ask the Father,  
You'll ask Him in My name.

27 "The Father loves you, for you have  
Shown love unto Me.  
You believe I came from the Father, and  
That the Father dwells in Me.

28 "I came forth from the Father, and  
Am leaving the world and you.  
I am returning to the Father  
Once My work here is through."

29 His disciples said, "You now speak  
plainly;  
We understand Your speech,  
30 We realize you know all things;  
All is within Your reach.

"We know You've come from God, from  
Him  
Your commission did receive."

31 Jesus smiled and said to them, "Now,  
I know you do believe.

32 "Behold! an hour's coming. In fact,  
It is already here,  
When you will leave Me all alone  
And be scattered far and near.

"Each will go to his own home and  
Leave Me to face My foe,  
But the Father's always with Me. I'll  
Not be alone, I know.

33 "These things I've spoken unto you  
So that when darts are hurled,  
You will find peace in tribulations;  
I've overcome the world.

## Chapter 17

1 These things Jesus spoke, then lifted  
Up His eyes in prayer;  
He said, "Father the hour has come  
When glory We shall share.

2 "You've given Me authority  
And power over all,  
So that I give eternal life.  
To all whom You may call.

3 "And this is life eternal, that  
The people may know Thee,  
The one and only God, and know  
To earth You have sent Me.

4 "I've glorified Thee on the earth,  
Did what I was sent to do.

5 Now glorify Me with Yourself,  
With the glory I've had with You.

6 "I revealed Your name before  
The men who now are mine,  
And they have kept Thy word;  
therefore,

You gave Me what was Thine.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 18*

7 "Now they know that all I have  
Comes as Your gift to Me.

8 The words you gave Me I told them:  
They know I came from Thee.

9 "I only pray on their behalf,  
Not on behalf of others;  
I ask for those you've given Me,  
They're Thine, and we are brothers.

10 "All things of Mine are Thine as well,  
And all Your things We share;  
I have been glorified in them,  
For them I'll always care.

11 "And I am no more in the world,  
But here these men remain.  
I ask Thee, Holy Father, that  
You'll keep them in Your name.

"The ones whom Thou has given Me  
That they might be as one,  
Just as we are united as  
The Father and the Son.

12 "While I was with them I guarded  
them,  
I kept them in Your name,  
Not one of them was lost except  
The son of hell and shame.

13 "But now I come unto You, and  
These are the things I speak,  
That they may have My joy in them  
As Your will they do seek.

14 "I've given them Your Word, and so  
The whole world hates them all.  
Like Me, they are not of the world,  
For having heard My call.

15 "Don't take them from the world,  
but keep  
Them from the evil one.

16 They are no longer of the world,  
As I'm not, being Your Son.

17 "And sanctify them in the truth.  
Thy word is truth, we know.

18 As You sent Me into the world,  
Into the world they go.

19 "For them I consecrate Myself  
And my disciples too,  
That they may ever dwell in truth  
In all the things they do.

20 I do not pray for these alone,  
But for all who will believe.  
The words which my disciples speak,  
Consecration they'll receive

21 "That they may be made one, even  
As, Father, You live in Me,  
That they all may be one in Us, then  
The world will believe and see.

22 "The glory which You have given Me  
I now give unto them,  
That they be one as we are one,  
I will say this again.

23 "Yes, I in them and You in Me  
In perfect unity,  
That the world may know You love  
them,  
Just as You love Me.

24, 25, 26 "Father, this is My desire—  
that  
They whom you've given Me  
May be with Me where I am, so  
My glory they will see.

"Oh righteous Father, You loved Me  
Before the world began;  
The world has not known Me, but You  
Know Me, the Son of Man.

"They know You sent Me. I have made  
My name known unto them,  
That the love wherewith You loved  
Me, I'll  
Make known to them again."

## Chapter 18

1 Then Jesus crossed the Kidron Valley,  
Once he had prayed this prayer;  
He was followed by His disciples  
To the garden which was there.

2 Now Judas, who was betraying Him  
Knew about this place of prayer,  
For Jesus and all His disciples  
Often went there to share.

3 Judas with a band of soldiers from  
The chief priests and Pharisees,  
With torches, lanterns, and weapons  
came  
At night, Jesus to seize.

4 Jesus, knowing what was coming,  
Went forth in manner meek.  
He said to Judas and the soldiers,  
"Who is it that you seek?"

5 "We seek Jesus, the Nazarene,"  
Said the leader of the troop.  
"I am He," said Jesus, to the men,  
Judas was with this group.

6 When He said, "I am He," they fell  
Down on the grass so green.

7 Again He asked, "Whom do you seek?"  
They said, "Jesus, the Nazarene."

8 Said Jesus, "I told you I am He,  
Take Me, and harm no one,"

9 So prophecy's fulfilled, 'of those  
You gave Me, I lost none.' "

10 Simon Peter quickly drew his sword  
And struck the high priest's slave,  
And he cut off his right ear, for he  
Thought he was being brave.

11 Jesus said to Peter, "I would have  
You put your sword away.  
The cup which the Father has  
given Me  
Shall I not drink today?"

12 The Roman soldiers and their  
commander  
And the officers of the Jews  
Arrested Jesus, bound His hands,  
And strong cords they did use.

13 They took Jesus to Annas first;  
He was Caiaphas' father-in-law,  
Caiaphas was high priest that year.  
The Jews held him in awe.

14 Caiaphas was the one who had  
advised  
It was best one man should die,  
Than have the Romans destroy  
their land  
And make the people cry.

15 Simon Peter followed after Jesus,  
To see what they would do,  
And still another of the disciples  
Followed at a distance, too.

The second was known to the high  
priests, so  
He entered into the court,  
16 But Peter stood outside the door,  
Waiting for his report.

The one inside spoke to a servant  
Who let Peter go inside.  
In these strange surroundings  
His fear Peter could not hide.

17 The servant girl to Peter spoke,  
And put him on the spot,  
She asked, "Are you one of His  
disciples?"

Peter answered, "I am not."

18 Now servants and officers  
standing there  
Made a charcoal fire,  
As it was cold, Peter joined the crowd;  
Warmth was his desire.

19 The high priest questioned Jesus  
about

His disciples and His teaching.

20 Said Jesus, "I've spoken openly,  
In the temple did My preaching,  
"Or where the Jews together met.  
In secret, I've said no word.  
21 Therefore, why do you question Me?  
Ask them what they have heard."

22 Once Jesus had said this, one of  
The officers standing by  
Slapped Jesus with his palm, and said  
"Is that the way to reply?"

23 Said Jesus, "If I've spoken wrongly  
Tell Me what I said.  
But if you know I spoke the truth,  
Why did you hit My head?"

24 Annas therefore left Him bound and  
Sent Him to the high priest,  
To find some cause for Jesus' death  
Before the Passover feast.

25 Now Peter still sat near the fire,  
Which had become quite hot,  
When one said, "You are one of them."  
Said Peter, "No, I'm not."

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 19*

26 One of the high priest's  
servants came

And gave Peter a fright,  
Kin to the one whose ear was cut,  
Said, "Weren't you there last night?"

27 Peter therefore denied it again,  
Only to hear a sound.  
A cock crowed in the distance,  
That struck his conscience down.

28 They led Jesus from Caiaphas' court,  
To Pilate's judgment seat.  
If they went in they'd be defiled  
And the Passover could not eat.

29 Pilate therefore went out to them,  
Said, "Why bring Him to me?"

30 They said, "If He weren't an evil man  
We would not trouble thee."

31 But Pilate said, "Judge Him your-  
selves,  
Don't bring Him in here to me."  
They said, "But sir, you know that we  
Can't give the death decree."

32 That Jesus' words might be  
fulfilled,  
Which He spoke to signify,  
What kind of death He was to face,  
That He was about to die.

33 Pilate went back inside with  
Jesus.

He said, "Some have these views  
Against Rome you plan rebellion,  
Are You the King of the Jews?"

34 Jesus said, "Do you ask of  
yourself?"

"Or do others say it of Me?"

35 Pilate replied, "I'm not a Jew  
I hope you can plainly see.

"Your own nation and your chief priests  
Delivered You to me.  
Now I ask what you've done, for I  
Now wish to hear Your plea."

36 "My kingdom's not of this world,"  
Jesus said,

"Else My followers would appear  
To keep Me from being delivered up;  
My kingdom's not from here."

37 Said Pilate, "Then You are a  
king?"

He answered, "That is right,  
For this I was born into the world  
To bear witness to truth and light.

"Everyone who is of truth,  
That one will hear My voice.  
My disciple he will be;  
In his spirit will rejoice."

38 And Pilate said, "What is truth?"  
Then he sought out the Jews.  
He said, "I find no fault in Him  
For things which you accuse."

39 But a custom's been established  
that  
I release someone to you.  
Now it's Passover time, and this  
Custom I'll carry through.

"Shall I release the King of the Jews?"

40 The mob then loudly demanded,  
"Not this man but Barabbas." For  
Barabbas was a bandit.

## **Chapter 19**

1 Pilate then had Jesus scourged.

2 Soldiers wove thorns in a crown.  
They put the crown upon His head  
And at His feet bowed down.

They put a purple robe on Him.

3 And cried, "Hail, King of the Jews."  
They also hit Him with their hands;  
God's Son they did abuse.

4 Then Pilate came again and said  
To those outside the hall,  
"I bring Him out that you might know  
I find no fault at all."

5 Jesus dressed in a purple robe  
With thorns upon His head  
Stood there before that angry crowd,  
Behold the Man," Pilate said.

6 When the chief priests and the  
others saw Him,  
They cried out, "Crucify!"  
Said Pilate, "Do this deed  
yourselves,  
No cause He has to die."

7 The Jews answered, "We have a law,  
By that law He should die.  
He made Himself the Son of God,  
That is the reason why."

8 When Pilate heard this statement, he  
Became much more afraid;  
If he would kill the Son of God  
An error would be made.

9 Pilate once more did ask  
Jesus from whence He came,  
But Jesus gave no answer, would  
Not even give His name.

10 Pilate therefore said to Him  
"Why do you not speak to me?  
I can kill you or release you,  
I have this authority."

11 He said, "You've no authority  
Over Me, or over men,  
Unless it's given from above.  
My betrayer has the greater sin."

12 Pilate kept trying to release Him,  
But the Jews cried out, "We know  
You are no friend of Caesar's if  
You would let this man go."

13 When Pilate heard the words  
they said,  
He then brought Jesus out;  
He sat down on the judgment seat  
While crowds stood all about.

14 It was the preparation day  
For the Jews' Passover feast.  
Said Pilate, "See your King. I think  
That He should be released."

15 Therefore the mob cried out to him,  
"Take this evil man away;  
He should be crucified, and it  
Should be done this very day."

Pilate rose and said to all,  
"Shall I crucify your king?"  
The priests said, "We've no king  
but Caesar;  
His favor we would bring."

16 He sent Jesus to be crucified;  
For us Christ bore this shame,

17 He bore His cross up the hill,  
Golgatha,  
Called by its Hebrew name.

18 On that hill they crucified Him,  
It was a gruesome scene.  
There was a man on either side  
And Jesus hung between.

19 Pilate wrote an inscription there  
Which bore the following news:  
"This is Jesus Christ, the Nazarene,  
Who is King of the Jews."

20 The inscription was written  
three ways—  
In Latin, Greek, and Hebrew.  
As they were near the city it  
Was read by many a Jew.

21 The chief priest said to Pilate, "The  
Inscription o'er His head  
Should not read, 'King of the Jews,'  
but,  
'King of the Jews, He said.' "

22 But Pilate said, "This I have  
written  
And I'll not take it down;  
It says He was a king, although  
He wore no earthly crown."

23 When Jesus had been crucified,  
The soldiers made a pile,  
Divided Jesus' earthly goods, for  
Those who stood guard awhile.

They also took His coat, which had  
Been woven from the top.  
It was a seamless garment; they  
24 Said, "We should rend it not.

"If we should tear it up it would  
Be of no use you see.  
Let us cast lots for the coat  
To see whose it should be."

Thus Scripture was fulfilled,  
"Among them  
My garments they divided.  
They cast lots for My clothing and  
Its owner thus decided."

The soldiers therefore did these things  
25 While near the cross was seen  
Jesus' mother, Mary, wife of Clopas,  
And Mary Magdalene.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 19*

28 Looking down, Jesus saw His mother and  
A disciple whom He loved nearby.  
He said, "Look on him as your son,  
He'll care for you 'til you die."

27 Then Jesus said to the disciple,  
"To you I make this known,  
To treat this woman as your mother,  
As if she were your own."

From that time that disciple  
Cared for Mary in his home.  
Though she was the mother of Jesus,  
He treated her as his own.

28 Jesus knowing things were  
finished, that  
The Scripture be fulfilled,  
Said, 'I am very thirsty.' So

29 With vinegar a sponge was filled.  
They put it on a hyssop branch,  
Raised it for Him to drink.

30 Once He received it, Jesus' head  
Upon His chest did sink.  
Then He said, "It is finished." And  
Those standing by could hear it,  
He closed His eyes and bowed His  
head,  
And He gave up His spirit.

31 As it was the day of preparation  
Jews said, "No bodies should be here  
When our Sabbath day comes,  
And it is very near."

They besought Pilate to command  
his men  
That the legs of the crucified be  
broken,  
And that the soldiers take the  
bodies away;  
This to Pilate was spoken.

32 The soldiers broke the legs of the  
first  
Thief crucified that day.  
They broke the legs of the other, too  
To give death its full sway.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and  
Found Him already dead,  
They did not break His legs at all  
34 But pierced His side instead.

There flowed out blood and water, and  
35 The witness would not deceive;  
For he is telling you the truth  
So you also may believe.

36 For these things came to pass  
that the  
Scripture might be fulfilled,  
"Not a bone of Him shall be broken  
When the Son of Man is killed.

37 "They shall look on Him whom  
they pierced."  
Elsewhere these words are read.  
All prophecies were thus fulfilled.  
He died just as they said.

38 Then Joseph of Arimathea, a secret  
Disciple until that day,  
Asked Pilate for the body, that  
He might take it away.  
Pilate gave Joseph permission, who  
then  
Took the body from the site,

39 And Nicodemus came with him, who  
First came to Christ at night.  
Nicodemus brought both myrrh  
and aloes,  
A hundred pound in weight.

40 They quickly wrapped the body  
in linen  
For it was getting late.  
To wrap the body in linen and spices  
Was a custom of the Jews,

41 And near the crucifixion spot  
A garden was in view.  
They took the body to this garden  
Where a new tomb had been made.  
This tomb, it was nearby,  
No one in it had ever laid.

42 Because the preparation day  
Was getting very near,  
And because the tomb was closeby,  
they  
Buried Jesus' body here.

## Chapter 20

1 Mary Magdalene came to the tomb,  
Right after the Sabbath day,  
Although it was still dark, she found  
The stone was rolled away.

2 She ran and came to Peter;  
She also encountered John.  
She said, "They've taken the Lord  
away.

We don't know where He's gone."

3 Therefore, Peter went to the tomb,  
4 The other disciple ran ahead.  
The other disciple got there first,  
5 Looked in, but did not see the  
dead.

6 Then Simon Peter, who followed him,  
Came up and went inside.

7 He also saw the linen wrappings  
And the face cloth by their side.

8 The other disciple then entered in,  
The one first to the tomb;  
He saw the grave cloth there, as well;  
He found an empty room.

9 Though they believed all of the  
words

Which the Master often said,  
Still they did not fully understand  
He had risen from the dead.

10 So the disciples went away again,  
They went to their own room,

11 But Mary stood there weeping,  
then  
Stooped and looked into the tomb.

12 She beheld two angels, both  
Of them were dressed in white,  
Sitting where the body had been  
lying

When the tomb was sealed so tight.

13 And they said unto Mary, "Woman,  
Why are you weeping so?"  
She said, "Because they took my Lord  
And where, I do not know."

14 As soon as she had said these words,  
Mary turned herself around,  
And she saw Jesus, but did not know  
Her Lord she now had found.

15 Said Jesus, "Woman, why do you  
weep,"

Who is it you are seeking?"  
Mary thought it was the gardener  
To whom she now was speaking.

She said, "What have you done  
with Him,  
Tell me I humbly pray.  
If you tell me where you laid Him,  
I'll go take Him away."

16 Then Jesus said to her, "Mary."  
She answered, "Rabboni."  
Which in Hebrew means My Teacher.  
Mary did no longer cry.

17 Said Jesus, "Do not touch Me, for  
To My Father I've not ascended;  
Go to My brethren, say to them,  
That My time here has ended.

"I now ascend to My Father, who  
Is now your Father, too;  
He is My God, also your God,  
He'll tell you what to do."

18 Mary Magdalene came to the  
disciples;  
She told what Jesus said;  
She said, "I've seen the Lord! I know  
He's risen from the dead."

19 When therefore it was evening, and  
They spoke of the day's news,  
They had the doors all tightly shut  
For they still feared the Jews.

Jesus came and stood in their midst  
And said, "Peace be with you."

20 He showed His hands and side to  
prove  
Mary's words were true.

When the disciples saw the Lord  
They in accord rejoiced.  
They lifted up their praise to God;  
Their joy they loudly voiced.

21 Jesus therefore said again,  
"My peace I bring to you;  
The work My Father gave to Me  
I send you now to do."

22 Then He breathed on them, said,  
"The Holy Spirit you're given.

23 If you forgive sins of anyone  
Their sins will be forgiven.

## *The Gospel of John, Chapter 21*

"If you retain the sins of any,  
Their sins remain there still,  
For sin can only be removed  
By doing My Father's will."

24 One of the twelve was not with them  
The night that Jesus came.  
By the others he was called Didymus,  
But Thomas was his name.

25 The other disciples said to him,  
"He rose, He did appear.  
All of us saw Jesus risen  
For He joined us right here."

Thomas said, "Unless I see the nail  
prints  
And wounds that He received,  
And place my hand on His pierced side  
Your words can't be believed."

26 Eight days passed, and the disciples  
Met in the room again,  
Although the doors were shut and  
locked,

Jesus came and stood within.

He said, "Peace be to all of you."

27 Thomas' doubts I would relieve,  
Touch My hands and side, and then  
Do not doubt, but believe."

28 Thomas answered, "My Lord and  
My God,

The marks I now do see.

I know you are the risen Lord;  
That is enough for me."

29 Jesus said, "Because you have  
seen Me

Have you really now believed?

Blessed are they which have not seen  
And yet My words received."

30 Many other signs He did while His  
Disciples were around,  
But there is not room in this book  
To write all of them down.

31 These things I've written down,  
that all

Who hear them may believe  
That Jesus is the Son of God  
And Him you must receive.

Yes, Jesus is the Messiah and  
To earth He really came.  
He is the Holy Son of God,  
Life's only in His name.

## **C**hapter 21

1 After these things Jesus showed  
Himself

To the disciples by the sea.  
He did it in this manner so  
They would know it was He.

2 There were Simon Peter and Thomas,  
Nathanael from Cana of Galilee,  
And two other of His disciples,  
Along with the sons of Zebedee.

3 Said Peter, "I am going fishing."  
They said, "We'll come with you."  
They went out, got into a boat,  
And fished the whole night through.

4 Jesus came and stood upon the beach  
At the breaking of the day,  
They did not know Him for the dark  
Had not all passed away.

5 Jesus therefore called to them,  
"You don't

Have any fish, do you?"  
When they said, "No," to them, He  
said,

"This is what you should do.

6 "Pull in the net and cast again;  
This time throw to the right.  
There you will find a school of fish  
That you missed last night."

They cast as Jesus told them to,  
And though they were strong men  
The haul of fish was so great, they  
Could hardly pull it in.

7 The disciple whom Jesus loved,  
Said, "It's

The Lord on the beach."

When Peter heard it was the Lord,  
For his coat he did reach,

For Peter had been stripped for work,  
He put his tunic on.  
He left the boat, waded to shore,  
In the cool and misty dawn.

8 The other disciples came in the boat,  
For they were not far from land,  
And dragging along the net of fish,  
They were a happy band.

9 And when they had reached land,  
they saw  
A fire burning near,  
And found fish placed upon it. Jesus  
10 Said, "Bring your catch right here."

11 Simon Peter drew the net to land,  
Full of large fish from the lake.  
There were one-hundred fifty-three,  
And still the net didn't break.

12 Said Jesus, "Come and eat."  
None of

The disciples questioned Him,  
Or said, "Who are You?" For they knew  
Quite well who was with them.

13 Jesus gave each one some fish,  
And also gave them some bread.

14 This was the third time he was  
with them

Since He'd risen from the dead.

15 When they had finished  
breakfast, He

Said, "Simon son of John,  
Do you love Me more than these, or  
Is your love for Me gone."

Said Peter, "Lord I love You, I  
Am yours—you know I am."

Said Jesus, "Then if you love Me  
I'd have you feed My lambs."

16 He said to him a second time,  
"I ask you, son of John,  
Do you really love Me, and will you  
Love Me when I am gone?"

"Yes Lord, You know I love You, and  
Your commands I try to keep."  
Said Jesus, "If you love Me, then  
Simon, tend My sheep."

17 He said to him the third time,  
"Simon, do you still love Me?  
Can I always count on you, and will  
You always faithful be?"

This third time grieved Peter deeply, and  
Peter began to weep.  
"Lord, You know how I love You."  
Said Jesus, "Then feed My sheep."

18 "Truly, truly I say to you,  
When you were a younger man  
You'd gird your cloak about you, and  
Walk according to your plan.

"But when you old and weary grow,  
You will stretch out your hands;  
Another will gird and carry you  
According to their own plans."

19 Now He said this to signify  
What kind of death he'd die,  
And that this kind of death, His Lord  
He would then glorify.

And after He had spoken thus,  
He said to Peter, "Follow Me,  
Serve God and man as I have served.  
My witness you're to be."

20 Then Peter turned himself around;  
The beloved one caught his view;  
The one who leaned near Jesus' breast  
And asked, "Who's betraying you?"

21 Peter therefore seeing the  
disciples, said,

"Lord, what is he to do?"

22 Said Jesus, "If he stays 'til I come,  
Follow me, what's that to you?"

23 This saying went forth to the  
brethren

That this disciple would not die;  
Yet Jesus did not say this, and  
Neither did He imply.

He only said, "If I want him to remain,  
What is that thing to you?"

He meant you are to be faithful,  
In spite of what others do.

24 This disciple witnessed all these  
things

And wrote them down for you.  
As he walked daily with the Lord,  
We know his words are true.

25 Many other things Jesus did, but if  
They were all written down,  
The world could not contain the books  
Which would everywhere be found.